SOVIET War Documents

June, 1941 -- November, 1943
Soviet
War Documents

Addresses
Notes
Orders of the Day
Statements

Information Bulletin

Embassy of the
Union of Soviet Socialist Republics
Washington, D. C.

Special Supplement
December, 1943
JULY 3, 1941

Radio Address of
JOSEPH V. STALIN
Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR and
Chairman of the State Committee of Defense

Comrades! Citizens! Brothers and Sisters! Men of our Army
and Navy!

I am addressing you, my friends!

The perfidious military attack on our motherland begun on June 22 by
Hitler Germany is continuing. In spite of the heroic resistance of the
Red Army, and although the enemy's finest divisions and finest air-force
units have already been smashed and have met their doom on the field of
battle, the enemy continues to push forward, hurling fresh forces into
the attack. Hitler's troops have succeeded in capturing Lithuania, a con-
siderable part of Latvia, the western part of Byelorussia, and part of the
Western Ukraine. The fascist air force is extending the range of opera-
tions of its bombers, and is bombing Murmansk, Orsha, Mogilev, Smolensk,
Kiev, Odessa and Sevastopol. A grave danger hangs over our country.

How could it have happened that our glorious Red Army surrendered
a number of our cities and districts to the fascist armies? Is it really
true that the German-fascist troops are invincible, as is ceaselessly
trumpeted by boastful fascist propagandists? Of course not! History
shows that there are no invincible armies and never have been. Napo-
leon's army was considered invincible but it was beaten successively by
Russian, English and German armies. Kaiser Wilhelm's German army
in the period of the first imperialist war was also considered invincible,
but it was beaten several times by the Russian and Anglo-French forces
and was finally smashed by the Anglo-French forces. The same must
be said of Hitler's German-fascist army today. This army had not yet
met with serious resistance on the continent of Europe. Only on our
territory has it met serious resistance. And if as a result of this resist-
ance the finest divisions of Hitler's German-fascist army have been
defeated by our Red Army, it means that this army too can be smashed
and will be smashed, as were the armies of Napoleon and Wilhelm.

As to part of our territory having nevertheless been seized by German-
fascist troops, this is chiefly due to the fact that the war of fascist Germany
on the USSR began under conditions favorable for the German forces and
unfavorable for the Soviet forces. The fact of the matter is that the
troops of Germany, as a country at war, were already fully mobilized, and
the 170 divisions hurled by Germany against the USSR and brought up
to the Soviet frontiers were in a state of complete readiness, only await-
ing the signal to move into action, whereas the Soviet troops had still to effect mobilization and to move up to the frontiers.

Of no little importance in this respect is the fact that fascist Germany suddenly and treacherously violated the non-aggression pact she concluded in 1939 with the USSR, disregarding the fact that she would be regarded as the aggressor by the whole world. Naturally, our peace-loving country, not wishing to take the initiative in breaking the pact, could not have resorted to perfidy. It may be asked: how could the Soviet Government have consented to conclude a non-aggression pact with such treacherous fiends as Hitler and Ribbentrop? Was this not an error on the part of the Soviet Government? Of course not! Non-aggression pacts are pacts of peace between two states. It was such a pact that Germany proposed to us in 1939. Could the Soviet Government have declined such a proposal? I think that not a single peace-loving state could decline a peace treaty with a neighboring state, even though the latter was headed by such fiends and cannibals as Hitler and Ribbentrop. But that, of course, only on one indispensable condition, namely, that this peace treaty does not infringe either directly or indirectly on the territorial integrity, independence, and honor of the peace-loving state. As is well known, the non-aggression pact between Germany and the USSR was precisely such a pact.

What did we gain by concluding the non-aggression pact with Germany? We secured our country peace for a year and a half and the opportunity of preparing its forces to repulse fascist Germany should she risk an attack on our country despite the pact. This was a definite advantage for us and a disadvantage for fascist Germany. What has fascist Germany gained and what has she lost by treacherously tearing up the pact and attacking the USSR? She has gained certain advantageous positions for her troops for a short period, but she has lost politically by exposing herself in the eyes of the entire world as a bloodthirsty aggressor. There can be no doubt that this short-lived military gain for Germany is only an episode, while the tremendous political gain of the USSR is a serious and lasting factor that is bound to form the basis for the development of decisive military successes of the Red Army in the war with fascist Germany.

That is why our whole valiant Army, our whole valiant Navy, all our falcons of the air, all the peoples of our country, all the finest men and women of Europe, America and Asia, finally all the finest men and women of Germany, condemn the treacherous acts of the German fascists and sympathize with the Soviet Government, approve the conduct of the Soviet Government and see that ours is a just cause, that the enemy will be defeated, that we are bound to win.

By virtue of this war which has been forced upon us, our country has come to death grips with its most malicious and most perfidious enemy—German fascism. Our troops are fighting heroically against an enemy armed to the teeth with tanks and aircraft. Overcoming innumerable difficulties, the Red Army and Red Navy are self-sacrificingly disputing every inch of Soviet soil. The main forces of the Red Army are coming
into action armed with thousands of tanks and airplanes. The men of the Red Army are displaying unexampled valor. Our resistance to the enemy is growing in strength and power. Side by side with the Red Army, the entire Soviet people is rising in defense of its native land.

What is required to put an end to the danger hovering over our country, and what measures must be taken to smash the enemy?

Above all, it is essential that our people, the Soviet people, should understand the full immensity of the danger that threatens our country and abandon all complacency, all heedlessness, all those moods of peaceful constructive work which were so natural before the war, but which are fatal today when the war has fundamentally changed everything. The enemy is cruel and implacable. He is out to seize our lands watered with our sweat, to seize our grain and oil secured by our labor. He is out to restore the rule of the landlords, to restore Tsarism, to destroy the national culture and the national state existence of the Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Lithuanians, Letts, Estonians, Tatars, Uzbeks, Moldavians, Georgians, Armenians, Azerbaijanians and the other free peoples of the Soviet Union, to Germanize them, to convert them into slaves of the German princes and barons. Thus the issue is one of life or death for the Soviet State, of life or death for the peoples of the USSR; the issue is whether the peoples of the Soviet Union shall remain free or fall into slavery.

The Soviet people must realize this and abandon all heedlessness, they must mobilize themselves and reorganize all their work on new, wartime lines, when there can be no mercy to the enemy. Further, there must be no room in our ranks for whimperers and cowards, for panic-mongers and deserters. Our people must know no fear in the fight and must selflessly join our patriotic war of liberation, our war against the fascist enslavers. Lenin, the great founder of our State, used to say that the chief virtue of the Bolshevik must be courage, valor, fearlessness in struggle, readiness to fight together with the people against the enemies of our country. This splendid virtue of the Bolshevik must become the virtue of the millions and millions of the Red Army, of the Red Navy and of all the peoples of the Soviet Union.

All our work must be immediately reconstructed on a war footing, everything must be subordinated to the interests of the front and the task of organizing the demolition of the enemy. The peoples of the Soviet Union now see that there is no taming German fascism in its savage fury and hatred of our country, which has insured all working people labor in freedom and prosperity. The peoples of the Soviet Union must rise against the enemy and defend their rights and their land.

The Red Army, the Red Navy and all the citizens of the Soviet Union must defend every inch of Soviet soil, must fight to the last drop of blood for our towns and villages, must display the daring, initiative and intelligence that are inherent in our people. We must organize all-round assistance to the Red Army, insure powerful reinforcements for its ranks and the supply of everything it requires, we must organize rapid transport of troops and military freight, and extensive aid to the wounded.
We must strengthen the Red Army's rear, subordinating all our work to this cause. All our industries must be put to work with greater intensity to produce more rifles, machine guns, artillery, bullets, shells, airplanes; we must organize the guarding of factories, power stations, telephone and telegraph communications, and arrange effective air-raid protection in all localities. We must wage a ruthless fight against all disorganizers of the rear, deserters, panic-mongers, rumor-mongers, we must exterminate spies, diversionists and enemy parachutists, rendering rapid aid in all this to our destroyer battalions.

We must bear in mind that the enemy is crafty, unscrupulous and experienced in deception and the dissemination of false rumors. We must reckon with all this and not fall victim to provocation. All who by their panic-mongering and cowardice hinder the work of defense, no matter who they are, must be immediately hailed before the Military Tribunal.

In case of forced retreat of Red Army units, all rolling stock must be evacuated, the enemy must not be left a single engine, a single railway car, not a single pound of grain or gallon of fuel. Collective farmers must drive off all their cattle and turn over their grain to the safe-keeping of State authorities for transportation to the rear. All valuable property, including non-ferrous metals, grain and fuel, which cannot be withdrawn, must be destroyed without fail. In areas occupied by the enemy, guerrilla units, mounted and foot, must be formed, diversionist groups must be organized to combat the enemy troops, to foment guerrilla warfare everywhere, to blow up bridges and roads, to damage telephone and telegraph lines, to set fire to forests, stores and transports. In the occupied regions conditions must be made unbearable for the enemy and all his accomplices. They must be hounded and annihilated at every step, and all their measures frustrated.

This war with fascist Germany cannot be considered an ordinary war. It is not only a war between two armies; it is also a great war of the entire Soviet people against the German-fascist forces. The aim of this national war in defense of our country against the fascist oppressors is not only elimination of the danger hanging over our country, but also aid to all European peoples groaning under the yoke of German fascism. In this war of liberation we shall not be alone. In this great war we shall have loyal allies in the peoples of Europe and America, including the German people who are enslaved by the Hitlerite despots. Our war for the freedom of our country will merge with the struggle of the peoples of Europe and America for their independence, for democratic liberties. It will be a united front of peoples standing for freedom and against enslavement and threats of enslavement by Hitler's fascist armies.

In this connection, the historic utterance of the British Prime Minister, Mr. Churchill, regarding aid to the Soviet Union, and the declaration of the United States Government signifying its readiness to render aid to our country, which can only evoke a feeling of gratitude in the hearts of the peoples of the Soviet Union, are fully comprehensible and symptomatic.
Comrades! Our forces are numberless. The overweening enemy will soon learn this to his cost. Side by side with the Red Army, many thousands of workers, collective farmers and intellectuals are rising to fight the enemy aggressor. The masses of our people will rise up in their millions. The working people of Moscow and Leningrad have already commenced to form vast popular levies in support of the Red Army. Such popular levies must be raised in every city which is in danger of enemy invasion, all the working people must be roused to defend our freedom, our honor, our country, in our patriotic war against German fascism.

In order to insure rapid mobilization of all the forces of the peoples of the USSR, and to repulse the enemy who has treacherously attacked our country, a State Committee of Defense has been formed in whose hands the entire power of the State has been vested. The State Committee of Defense has entered on its functions and calls upon all our people to rally around the Party of Lenin-Stalin and around the Soviet Government so as self-denyingly to support the Red Army and Navy, demolish the enemy and secure victory.

All our forces—for the support of our heroic Red Army and our glorious Red Navy!

All forces of the people—for the demolition of the enemy!

Forward, to our victory!
24TH ANNIVERSARY
of the
GREAT OCTOBER SOCIALIST REVOLUTION

Report of
JOSEPH V. STALIN

Chairman of the State Committee of Defense, at the Meeting of the
Moscow Soviet of Deputies of the Working People, Together
With Party and Public Organizations of Moscow

Comrades!

Twenty-four years have passed since the victory of the October Socialist Revolution and the establishment of the Soviet system in our country. We are now on the threshold of another year—the 25th of the existence of the Soviet system.

Usually at meetings celebrating the October Revolution we have devoted ourselves to summing up the results of our successes in the sphere of peaceful construction in the year just past, and indeed we are still in a position to sum up these results. Our achievements in the field of peaceful construction are increasing not only from year to year but from month to month. What these achievements are, and how great they are, are known to all our friends as well as to our enemies.

But the past year was not only a year of peaceful construction. It was also a year of war against the German invaders, who treacherously attacked our peace-loving country. Only during the first six months of the past year were we able to continue our peaceful construction. In the second half of the year, over four months have been spent in fierce war against the German imperialists.

The war has thus become a turning-point in the development of our country for the past year. The war has considerably curtailed and in some branches completely stopped our peaceful construction. It has compelled us to reorganize all our work, placing it on a war footing. It has transformed our country into a single all-embracing rear, serving the front, serving our Red Army and Navy. The period of peaceful construction has come to an end. The period of the war of liberation against the German invaders has begun.

It is quite in place, therefore, to raise the question of the results of the war for the second half of the past year, or, to be precise, for more than four months of the second half of the year, and the task we are setting ourselves in this liberation war.
Progress of the War in the Past Four Months

I have already stated in one of my speeches at the beginning of the war that the war had created a serious danger for our country, that a serious danger was facing our country, that it was necessary to understand and realize this danger and to reorganize our whole work on a war footing.

Today, as a result of four months of war, I must emphasize that this danger—far from diminishing—has on the contrary increased. The enemy has captured the greater part of the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Moldavia and Estonia, and a number of other regions, has penetrated the Donbas, is looming like a black cloud over Leningrad, and is menacing our glorious capital, Moscow.

The German-fascist invaders are plundering our country, destroying the cities and villages built by the labor of the workers, peasants and intelligentsia. The Hitler hordes are killing and violating the peaceful inhabitants of our country without sparing women, children or the aged.

Our brothers in the regions of our country captured by the Germans are groaning under the yoke of the German oppressors.

Defending the honor and freedom of the country, courageously repelling the attacks of the brutal enemy, setting examples of valor and heroism, the fighters of our Army and Navy compelled the enemy to shed streams of blood.

But the enemy does not stop before sacrifices; he has not even an iota of regard for the blood of his soldiers. He is hurling ever new detach­ments to the front to replace the disabled troops and is straining all his strength to capture Leningrad and Moscow before the winter sets in, for he knows that the winter holds nothing good in store for him.

In the four months of the war our losses are 350,000 killed; 378,000 missing; and our wounded number 1,020,000 men. In the same period the enemy has lost more than 4,500,000 killed, wounded and prisoners. There can be no doubt that as a result of four months of war Germany, whose reserves of manpower are already becoming exhausted, has been weakened to a considerably greater degree than has the Soviet Union—the full volume of whose reserves is only now coming into play.

Failure of "Lightning War"

In undertaking an attack on our country the German-fascist invaders calculated that they would certainly be able to "finish" with the Soviet Union in a month and a half or two months and would be able to reach the Urals within a short time.

It is necessary to add that the Germans did not conceal this plan for a "lightning" victory. On the contrary they advertised it in every way. Facts, however, have revealed the shallowness and groundlessness of the "blitzkrieg" plan. Now this mad plan must be considered a complete failure.
How is one to explain that the “blitzkrieg” which succeeded in Western Europe was not successful and collapsed in the East? What did the German-fascist strategists count on when they asserted that within two months they would finish with the Soviet Union and in this brief period reach the Urals?

Their calculations were based, in the first place, on their earnest hope of creating a general coalition against the USSR, of drawing Great Britain and the United States into this coalition by intimidating the ruling circles in these countries beforehand with the specter of revolution, and in this way completely isolating our country from the other powers.

The Germans knew that their policy of playing upon the contradictions between the classes in separate states, and the contradictions between these states and the Soviet Union, had already produced results in France, the rulers of which had allowed themselves to be intimidated by the specter of revolution, had refused to resist, and terror-stricken had placed their native land under the heel of Hitler. The German-fascist strategists thought the same thing would occur with Great Britain and the United States of America.

The notorious Hess was sent to Britain by the German fascists for this very purpose, in order to persuade the British politicians to join the general campaign against the USSR. But the Germans gravely miscalculated. Despite Hess’ efforts, Great Britain and the United States not only have not joined the campaign of the German-fascist aggressors against the USSR, but proved to be in the same camp with the USSR against Hitler Germany. Far from being isolated, the USSR on the contrary found new allies in Great Britain, the United States and the countries occupied by the Germans.

It turned out that the German policy of playing on contradictions and intimidating with the specter of revolution had exhausted its possibilities and was no longer suited to the new situation. And not only is it no longer suited—it is fraught with great dangers for the German invaders, since in the new conditions of war it leads to directly opposite results.

Secondly, the Germans counted on the instability of the Soviet system, on the instability of the Soviet rear, believing that, after the first serious blow and after the first reverses suffered by the Red Army, conflicts would take place between the workers and peasants; that strife would begin between the peoples of the USSR; that uprisings would take place; that the country would fall apart; and that this would facilitate the advance of the German aggressors as far as the Urals. But here also the Germans badly miscalculated. The reverses of the Red Army did not weaken, but on the contrary strengthened, the alliance of workers and peasants as well as the friendship of the peoples of the USSR. More than that—they converted the family of peoples of the USSR into a single indestructible camp selflessly supporting their Red Army and their Red Navy.
Never before has the Soviet rear been as stable as it is now. It is quite likely that any other state, having sustained such territorial losses as we now have, would not stand the test and would suffer a decline. If the Soviet system has so easily withstood the test and has consolidated its rear still more, this means that the Soviet system is now the most stable system.

Finally, the German invaders calculated on the weakness of the Red Army and Red Navy, believing that the German army and the German navy would be able by their very first blow to overwhelm and disperse our Army and our Navy, clearing the way for an unhindered advance to the interior of our country. Again the Germans gravely miscalculated, overestimating their own forces and underestimating our Army and Navy.

Of course our Army and Navy are still young. They have been fighting for only four months. They have not yet had time to become professional in the full sense—yet they are confronted by the professional army and navy of the Germans, who have been waging war for two years. But, in the first place, the morale of our Army is higher than that of the German army, for it is defending its native land from foreign invaders and believes in the justice of its cause. The German army is waging a war of conquest and is plundering a foreign country, without the possibility of believing even for a single moment in the justice of its base cause.

There can be no doubt that the idea of defense of one's native land—the very idea for which our people are fighting—must breed and actually does breed heroes in our Army, who cement the Red Army; whereas the idea of seizure and plunder of a foreign country, for which the Germans are actually waging war, must and actually does breed in the German army professional plunderers, devoid of any moral principles, who corrupt the German army.

Secondly, while advancing into the interior of our country the German army increases the distance separating it from the German rear. It is compelled to operate in hostile surroundings. It is compelled to create a new rear in a foreign country—a rear which, moreover, is disrupted by guerrillas. The guerrillas fundamentally disorganize the supply of the German army. They make it afraid of its rear and kill its faith in the stability of its position. But our Army, operating among its own people, enjoys the steady support of its rear, has an assured supply of manpower, munitions and food, and a firm faith in its rear. That is why our Army has proved to be stronger than the Germans expected, and the German army weaker than could have been expected, judging from the boastful declamations of the German invaders.

The defense of Leningrad and Moscow, where our divisions recently destroyed some thirty regular German divisions, shows that in the fire of war for our native land there are forged and have already been forged new Soviet fighters and commanders, pilots, artillerymen, trench-mortar operators, tank crews, infantrymen and seamen, who tomorrow will become the terror of the German army.

There is no doubt that all these circumstances taken together predetermined the inevitable collapse of the "blitzkrieg" in the East.
Causes of Temporary Reverses of Our Army

All this, of course, is true, but it is also true that along with the favorable conditions there are also a number of conditions unfavorable for the Red Army, as a consequence of which our Army has suffered temporary reverses, has been compelled to withdraw, and compelled to give up to the enemy a number of regions of our country. What are these unfavorable conditions? What are the causes of the temporary military reverses of the Red Army?

One of the causes of the reverses is the absence of a second front in Europe against the German-fascist armies. The fact is that at the present time there are on the continent of Europe no armies of Great Britain or of the United States which could wage war against the German-fascist troops. Therefore, the Germans do not have to split their forces and wage war on two fronts, in the West and in the East.

This fact brings about a situation in which the Germans, considering their rear in the West secure, are free to move all their troops and the troops of their European allies against our country. The situation is now such that our country is waging the war of liberation alone, without anybody's military assistance, against the combined forces of the Germans, Finns, Rumanians, Italians and Hungarians.

The Germans boast of their temporary successes and lavish endless praises on their army, asserting that—army for army—they can always defeat the Red Army in battle. But these German assertions are empty boasting. If this were true it would be incomprehensible why the Germans resort to the help of Finns, Rumanians, Italians and Hungarians against the Red Army, which is fighting exclusively with its own forces, without any military assistance from the outside.

There is no doubt that the absence of a second front in Europe against the Germans considerably relieves the position of the German army. Nor can there be any doubt that the appearance of a second front on the continent of Europe—and undoubtedly this must appear in the near future—would essentially improve the position of the Red Army to the detriment of the German army.

Another cause for the temporary reverses of our Army is the shortage of tanks and partly of aircraft. In modern warfare it is very difficult for infantry to fight without tanks and without adequate protection from the air. Qualitatively our aviation is superior to that of the Germans and our glorious airmen have won fame as fearless fighters. But as yet we have fewer airplanes than the Germans.

The quality of our tanks is superior to that of the German tanks, and our glorious tank crews and artillerymen have time and again put to flight the much-lauded German troops with their large number of tanks, but still we have several times fewer tanks than the Germans. Herein lies the secret of the temporary successes of the German army.
One cannot say that our tank industry is working badly and gives our front few tanks. No, our tank industry is working very well, and is producing no small number of excellent tanks. But the Germans are producing many more tanks, for they now have at their disposal not only their own tank industry but the industries of Czechoslovakia, Belgium, Holland and France. Were it not for this circumstance the Red Army would long ago have routed the German army, which never goes into battle without tanks and cannot withstand the blows of our units unless it has superiority in tanks.

There is only one means of reducing to zero the German superiority in tanks, and in this way radically improving the position of our Army. This means consists not only in increasing several times the output of tanks in our country, but also in sharply increasing the output of anti-tank aircraft, anti-tank rifles and artillery, anti-tank grenades and trench mortars, in building more anti-tank ditches and all other kinds of anti-tank obstacles. This is our task now. We can fulfil this task and we must fulfil it at any cost.

Who are the "National Socialists?"

The German invaders—that is, the Hitlerites—are usually referred to as fascists. The Hitlerites, it seems, consider this incorrect and stubbornly continue to call themselves "National Socialists." Thus the Germans want to make us believe that the Hitlerite party—the party of the German aggressors who are plundering Europe and have organized the outrageous attack on our socialist State—is a socialist party.

Is this possible? Can there be anything in common between socialism and the brutal Hitlerite invaders who are plundering and oppressing the nations of Europe?

Is it possible to regard the Hitlerites as nationalists? No, this is impossible. Actually the Hitlerites are not nationalists, but imperialists. When the Hitlerites engaged in uniting German lands and incorporating the Rhineland, Austria, et cetera, into Germany there existed certain grounds for considering them nationalists. But after they seized foreign territories and enslaved European nations—the Czechs, Slovaks, Poles, Norwegians, Danes, Dutch, Belgians, French, Serbs, Greeks, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, the Baltic peoples, and others—and began to drive for world domination, the Hitlerite party ceased to be a nationalist party. It became an imperialist party—a party of plunderers and oppressors. The Hitler party is a party of imperialists and, moreover, of the most rapacious and predatory imperialists among all the imperialists of the world.

Can the Hitlerites be regarded as socialists? No, this is impossible. Actually the Hitlerites are the sworn enemies of socialism—out-and-out reactionaries and Black Hundreds (pre-revolutionary Tsarist terrorist groups) who have deprived the working class and the peoples of Europe of elementary democratic liberties.

(13)
To cover up their reactionary, Black Hundred nature, the Hitlerites denounce the Anglo-American internal regime as plutocratic. But England and the United States of America possess elementary democratic liberties. There exist trade unions for workers and employees, there are workers' parties and there is a parliament, whereas in Germany under the Hitler regime all these institutions have been destroyed. One has only to compare these two sets of facts to understand the reactionary nature of the Hitlerite regime and the utter falseness of the German fascists' harangue about the Anglo-American plutocratic regime.

Actually the Hitlerite regime is a counterpart of the reactionary regime which existed in Russia under Tsarism. It is known that the Hitlerites trample upon the rights of workers, the rights of intellectuals and the rights of nations just as readily as the Tsarist regime used to do. It is known that they also organize medieval Jewish pogroms just as readily as the Tsarist regime used to organize them. The Hitlerite party is a party of the enemies of democratic liberties, a party of medieval reaction, of Black Hundred pogroms.

If these brazen imperialists and bitter reactionaries still continue to don the mask of “nationalists” and “socialists,” they do so to deceive nations, fool simpletons, and cover with the flag of “nationalism” and “socialism” their rapacious, imperialist nature.

Crows in peacock feathers... But no matter how the crows plume themselves, they remain crows.

“Every means must be used,” says Hitler, “to insure the German conquest of the world. If we want to create our great German empire, we must first of all drive out and destroy the Slavonic peoples, the Russians, Poles, Czechs, Slovaks, Bulgarians, Ukrainians and Byelorussians. There is no reason why we should not do so.”

“Man,” says Hitler, “is sinful from birth. He can be ruled only by force. In handling him any means are permissible. When policy demands it, one should lie, betray and even kill.”

“Kill everybody who is against us,” says Goering. “Kill and kill again. Not you are responsible for this, but I. Therefore, kill!”

“I am freeing man,” says Hitler, “from the degrading chimera called conscience. Conscience, like education, cripples man. I have this advantage, that I am not deterred by any theoretical or moral considerations.”

In one of the orders of the German command to the 489th Infantry Regiment dated September 25 and found on a dead German non-commissioned officer, it is stated: “I order you to open fire against every Russian as soon as he appears within 600 meters distance. The Russian must understand that he has against him a resolute enemy from whom he cannot expect any leniency.”

One of the addresses of the German command to the soldiers, found on the body of Lieutenant Gustav Zigel, a native of Frankfurt-am-Main, reads: “You have neither heart nor nerves; they are not needed in war.
Suppress your feelings of mercy and pity—kill every Russian, every Soviet person. Do not stop even if before you there is an aged man or woman, a boy or girl—kill. Thereby you will save yourself from destruction, secure the future of your family and win eternal glory.

Here you have the program and the instructions of the leaders of the Hitlerite party and the Hitlerite command—the program and instructions of a people who have lost all semblance to humanity and who have sunk to the level of wild beasts.

These people, devoid of conscience and honor, people with the morals of beasts, have the audacity to call for the destruction of the great Russian nation, the nation of Plekhanov and Lenin, Belinsky and Chernyshhevsky, Pushkin, and Tolstoy, Glinka and Tchaikovsky, Gorky and Chekhov, Sechenov and Pavlov, Repin and Surikov, Suvorov and Kutuzov.

The German invaders want a war of extermination against the peoples of the USSR. Well then, if the Germans want a war of extermination, they shall have it. From now on our task, the task of the fighters, commanders and political instructors of our Army and our Navy will consist in the extermination to the last man of all Germans who have penetrated the territory of our native land as invaders. No mercy to the German invaders! Death to the German invaders!

Rout of German Imperialists and Their Armies is Inevitable

The fact that in their moral degradation the German invaders, having long ago lost all human semblance, have already sunk to the level of wild beasts—this alone shows that they have doomed themselves to inevitable death. But the inevitable doom of the Hitlerite invaders and their armies is determined not only by moral factors. There exist three other fundamental factors, the weight of which is growing from day to day and which must lead in the near future to the inevitable collapse of Hitlerite predatory imperialism:

First, there is the instability of the European rear of imperialist Germany, the instability of the "new order" in Europe.

The German invaders have enslaved the people of the European continent from France to the Soviet Baltic, from Norway, Denmark, Belgium, Holland and Soviet Byelorussia to the Balkans and the Soviet Ukraine. They have deprived them of elementary democratic liberties, deprived them of the right to control their own destiny, taken away their grain, meat and raw materials, transformed them into slaves. They have crucified the Poles, Czechs and Serbs. And on achieving domination in Europe they decided they could now build on this foundation the domination of Germany over the whole world.

This is what they call the "new order in Europe." But what kind of a "foundation" is this? What kind of a "new order"? Only the Hitlerite self-enamored fools are unable to see that the "new order" in Europe and the notorious "foundation" of this order represent a volcano, ready to erupt at any moment and upset the German-imperialist house of cards.
Some refer to Napoleon, asserting that Hitler is acting like Napoleon and that he resembles Napoleon in every respect. But first, in asserting this, one should not forget Napoleon’s fate. Secondly, Hitler no more resembles Napoleon than a kitten resembles a lion, for Napoleon fought against the forces of reaction, relying on the support of progressive forces, whereas Hitler on the contrary is relying on the support of reactionary forces and waging a struggle against the progressive forces.

Only the Hitlerite fools in Berlin are unable to understand that the enslaved peoples of Europe will struggle and will rise against Hitler’s tyranny. Who can doubt that the USSR, Great Britain and the United States will give full support to the peoples of Europe in their struggle for liberation against Hitler’s tyranny?

Second, the instability of the German rear of the Hitlerite invaders.

While the Hitlerites were engaged in unifying Germany, which had been carved up by the Versailles Treaty, they could enjoy the support of the German people, inspired by the idea of the restoration of Germany, but after this problem had been solved and the Hitlerites set out on the path of imperialism—on the path of seizures of foreign lands and conquests of other peoples, transforming the peoples of Europe and the USSR into avowed enemies of present-day Germany—a profound change of attitude took place among the German people against the continuation of the war and for putting an end to the war.

More than two years of sanguinary war, the end of which is not yet in sight; millions of human victims; starvation, impoverishment, epidemics; everywhere an atmosphere of hostility toward Germans; Hitler’s stupid policy, which transformed the peoples of the USSR into mortal enemies of present-day Germany—all this could not but turn the German people against the unnecessary and ruinous war. Only the Hitlerite fools are unable to realize that not the European rear alone, but the German rear of the German troops as well, represents a volcano ready to erupt and bury the Hitlerite adventurers.

Finally, there is the coalition of the USSR, Great Britain and the United States of America against the German-fascist imperialists.

It is a fact that Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union have united into a single camp, having set themselves the task of routing the Hitlerite imperialists and their armies of conquest.

The present war is a war of motors. The war will be won by him who possesses an overwhelming superiority in the output of motors. If the production of motors in the United States, Great Britain and the USSR is combined we will have at least a threefold superiority in motors as compared to Germany. This is one of the fundamental reasons for the inevitable doom of predatory Hitlerite imperialism.

The recent Three-Power Conference in Moscow, with the participation of the representative of Great Britain, Lord Beaverbrook, and the representative of the United States, Mr. Harriman, decided to assist our country.
systematically with tanks and aircraft. As is known, we have already begun to receive tanks and planes on the basis of this decision. Even earlier, Great Britain supplied our country with materials which we lacked, such as aluminum, lead, tin, nickel and rubber. If we add to this the fact that recently the United States of America decided to grant the Soviet Union a loan of $1,000,000,000, one may say with certainty that the coalition of the United States of America, Great Britain and the USSR is very real, and that it is growing and will continue to grow for the benefit of our common cause of liberation. Such are the factors determining the inevitable doom of German-fascist imperialism.

Our Tasks

Lenin differentiated between two kinds of wars—wars of conquest, which are unjust wars, and wars of liberation, which are just wars.

The Germans are now waging a war of conquest—an unjust war, with the object of seizing foreign territory and conquering other peoples. Therefore, all honest people must rise against the German invaders as against enemies.

Unlike Hitler Germany, the Soviet Union and its Allies are waging a war of liberation—a just war for the liberation of the enslaved peoples of Europe and the USSR from Hitler's tyranny. Therefore all honest people must support the armies of the USSR, Great Britain and the other Allies as armies of liberation.

We have not and cannot have such war aims as the seizure of foreign territories and the subjugation of foreign peoples—whether it be peoples and territories of Europe or peoples and territories of Asia, including Iran. Our first aim is to liberate our territories and our people from the German-fascist yoke.

We have not and cannot have such war aims as the imposition of our will and our regime on the Slavs and other enslaved peoples of Europe who are awaiting our aid. Our aid consists in assisting these peoples in their struggle for liberation from Hitler's tyranny, and then setting them free to rule on their own land as they desire. No intervention whatever in the internal affairs of other nations!

But to realize these aims it is necessary to crush the military might of the German invaders. It is necessary to exterminate to the last man all the German occupationists who have penetrated our native land to enslave it. To achieve this it is necessary that our Army and our Navy enjoy the active and vigorous support of our entire country; that our workers, men and women, work in the factories without relaxing their efforts; that they give to the front more and still more tanks, anti-tank rifles and guns, airplanes, artillery, trench mortars, machine guns, rifles and ammunition.

It is necessary that our collective farmers, men and women, work tirelessly in their fields; that they give to the front and the country more and still more grain and meat, and raw materials for our industries. It is necessary that our entire country and all the peoples of the USSR organize themselves into one single fighting camp, waging together with our Army
and Navy a great war for liberation, for the honor and liberty of our native land and for the destruction of the German armies.

This is now our task. We can and must fulfill this task. Only by fulfilling this task and routing the German invaders can we achieve a lasting and just peace.

For the complete destruction of the German invaders!

For the liberation of all oppressed peoples groaning under the yoke of Hitlerite tyranny!

Long live the indestructible friendship of the peoples of the Soviet Union!

Long live our Red Army and our Red Navy!

Long live our glorious motherland!

Our cause is just—victory will be ours!
Address of
JOSEPH V. STALIN
Chairman of the State Committee of Defense at the Review of the
Red Army in Red Square, Moscow

Comrades Red Army and Red Navy men, commanders and political
instructors, men and women workers, men and women collective farmers,
intellectuals, brothers and sisters in the enemy rear who have temporarily
fallen under the yoke of the German brigands, our glorious men and
women guerrillas who are disrupting the rear of the German invaders:

On behalf of the Soviet Government and our Bolshevik Party I greet you
and congratulate you on the 24th anniversary of the Great October
Socialist Revolution.

Comrades, today we must celebrate the 24th anniversary of the October
Revolution in difficult conditions. The German brigands' treacherous
attack and the war that they forced upon us have created a threat to our
country. We have temporarily lost a number of regions, and the enemy
is before the gates of Leningrad and Moscow.

The enemy calculated that our Army would be dispersed at the very
first blow and our country forced to its knees. But the enemy wholly
miscalculated. Despite temporary reverses, our Army and our Navy are
bravely beating off enemy attacks along the whole front, inflicting heavy
losses, while our country—our whole country—has organized itself into
a single fighting camp in order, jointly with our Army and Navy, to rout
the German invaders.

There was a time when our country was in a still more difficult posi-
tion. Recall the year 1918, when we celebrated the first anniversary of
the October Revolution. At that time three-quarters of our country was
in the hands of foreign interventionists. We had temporarily lost the
Ukraine, the Caucasus, Central Asia, the Urals, Siberia and the Far East.
We had no allies, we had no Red Army—we had only just begun to
create it—and we experienced a shortage of bread, a shortage of arms, a
shortage of equipment.

And what happened? We defeated the interventionists, regained all
our lost territories and achieved victory.
Today our country is in a far better position than it was 23 years ago. Today it is many times richer in industry, food and raw materials. Today we have allies who jointly with us form a united front against the German invaders. Today we enjoy the sympathy and support of all the peoples of Europe fallen under the yoke of fascist tyranny. Today we have a splendid Army and a splendid Navy, defending the freedom and independence of our country with their lives. We experience no serious shortage either of food or of arms or equipment.

Our whole country, all the peoples of our country, are backing our Army and our Navy, helping them smash the Nazi hordes. Our reserves in manpower are inexhaustible. The spirit of the great Lenin inspires us in our Patriotic War today as it did 23 years ago.

Is it possible, then, to doubt that we can and must gain victory over the German invaders? The enemy is not as strong as some terror-stricken would-be intellectuals picture him. The devil is not as terrible as he is painted. Who can deny that our Red Army has more than once put the much-lauded German troops to panicky flight?

If one judges by Germany's real position and not by the boastful assertions of German propagandists, it will not be difficult to see that the Nazi German invaders are facing disaster.

Hunger and poverty reign in Germany. In four and a half months of war Germany has lost four and a half million soldiers. Germany is bleeding white; her manpower is giving out. A spirit of revolt is gaining possession not only of the nations of Europe under the German invaders' yoke, but of the Germans themselves, who see no end to the war.

The German invaders are straining their last forces. There is no doubt that Germany cannot keep up such an effort for any long time. Another few months, another half year, one year perhaps—and Hitlerite Germany must collapse under the weight of its own crimes.

Comrades Red Army and Red Navy men, commanders and political instructors, men and women guerrillas:

The whole world is looking to you as a force capable of destroying the brigand hordes of German invaders. The enslaved peoples of Europe under the yoke of the German invaders are looking to you as their liberators. A great mission of liberation has fallen to your lot.

Be worthy of this mission! The war you are waging is a war of liberation, a just war. Let the manly images of our great ancestors—Alexander Nevsky, Dmitri Donskoi, Kusma Minin, Dmitri Pozharsky, Alexander Suvorov, Mikhail Kutuzov—inspire you in this war!

Let the victorious banner of the great Lenin fly over your heads! Utter destruction to the German invaders! Death to the German armies of occupation! Long live our glorious motherland, her freedom and her independence!

Under the banner of Lenin—onward to victory!
Comrades Red Army and Red Navy men, commanders and political workers, men and women guerrillas:

The peoples of our country celebrate the 24th anniversary of the Red Army in the stern days of the Patriotic War against fascist Germany, which is insolently and basely encroaching upon the life and freedom of our country. Along a vast front stretching from the Arctic Ocean to the Black Sea, Red Army and Red Navy men are fighting fierce battles to drive the German-fascist invaders from our country and safeguard the honor and independence of our motherland.

It is not the first time the Red Army has had to defend our native land from enemy attack. The Red Army was created 24 years ago to fight the troops of foreign intervention and invasion, who strove to dismember our country and destroy its independence. Young detachments of the Red Army—which was taking part in a war for the first time—inflicted utter defeat on the German invaders at Pskov and Narva on February 23, 1918. For this reason the day of February 23, 1918, was proclaimed the birthday of the Red Army.

After that the Red Army grew in size and strength in the course of the struggle against foreign intervention and invasion. It safeguarded our native land in battles with the German invaders in 1918 and drove them from the Ukraine and Byelorussia. It protected our native land in battles with foreign troops of the Entente from 1919 to 1921 and drove them from our country.

The defeat of the forces of foreign intervention and invasion at the time of the Civil War secured to the peoples of the Soviet Union a lasting peace and the possibility of peaceful constructive work. During these two decades of peaceful development a socialist industry and a collective agriculture grew up in our country; science and culture flourished, the mutual friendship of the peoples of our country grew stronger.

But the Soviet people never forgot the possibility that our enemies might make a fresh attack on our country. That is why simultaneously with the development of industry and agriculture, science and culture, there has also been a growth in the military might of the Soviet
Union. This might has already been felt by certain coveters of alien lands. It is now being felt by the vaunted German-fascist army.

Eight months ago fascist Germany treacherously attacked our country in gross and foul violation of the treaty of non-aggression. The enemy reckoned that the Red Army would be smashed at the very first blow and lose its ability to resist. But the enemy sadly miscalculated. He did not take into account the strength of the Red Army, the stability of the Soviet rear, the will to victory of the people of our country, the unreliability of the European rear of fascist Germany, and, lastly, the inherent weakness of fascist Germany and her army.

In the early months of the war, as a result of the unexpectedness and suddenness of the German-fascist attack, the Red Army was forced to retreat and evacuate part of our territory. But while retreating it wore down the enemy forces and dealt them heavy blows. Neither the Red Army nor the peoples of our country doubted that this retreat was temporary, that the enemy would be checked and then defeated.

As the war progressed, the Red Army accumulated fresh, vital strength. It was reinforced with men and equipment, and new reserve divisions were sent to its aid. There came a time when the Red Army was able to take the offensive in the principal sectors of the vast front. Within a short time the Red Army dealt the German-fascist troops one blow after another—at Rostov-on-Don and Tikhvin, in the Crimea and at Moscow. In the fierce battles at Moscow it defeated the German-fascist troops which threatened to encircle the Soviet capital. The Red Army threw the enemy back from Moscow and continues to push him westward. The Moscow and Tula Regions have been completely freed from the German invaders, as have dozens of towns and hundreds of villages in other regions temporarily seized by the enemy.

Today the Germans no longer possess the military advantage which they had in the first months of the war by virtue of their treacherous and sudden attack. The element of suddenness and surprise which constituted the reserve strength of the German-fascist troops has been fully spent. Thus the inequality in the conditions under which the war was conducted, created by the suddenness of the German-fascist attack, has been eliminated. Henceforth the issue of the war will not be decided by such transitory factors as surprise, but by such constantly operating factors as the strength of the rear, the morale of the army, the quantity and quality of the divisions, armaments, and the organizational abilities of the army commanders.

One circumstance should be noted in this connection: No sooner did the German arsenal lose the weapon of surprise than the German army was confronted with disaster.

The Germany fascists consider their army to be invincible and assert that it could unquestionably smash the Red Army in single combat. Today the Red Army and the German-fascist army are engaged in single combat. What is more, the German-fascist army enjoys direct support in the way of troops at the front from Italy, Rumania and Finland. So far
the Red Army has no similar support. Yet we find that the German army is suffering defeat, while the Red Army is recording substantial successes. Falling back westward under the powerful blows of the Red Army, the German troops are suffering tremendous losses in manpower and equipment. They are clinging to every line of defense, endeavoring to postpone the day of their defeat. But the enemy's efforts are in vain.

The initiative is now in our hands, and strain as it will, Hitler's ramshackle and rusty machine cannot stem the onslaught of the Red Army. The day is not distant when with a mighty blow the Red Army will hurl the ferocious enemy back from Leningrad, clear him out of the towns and villages of Byelorussia and the Ukraine, of Lithuania and Latvia, of Estonia and Karelia, liberate the Soviet Crimea, and the Red Flag will again wave victoriously over the entire Soviet land.

It would, however, be unpardonably shortsighted to rest content with the success achieved and to believe that we have already finished with the German troops. This would be empty boasting and conceit unworthy of the Soviet people. It must not be forgotten that many difficulties still lie ahead of us. The enemy is suffering defeat, but he has not yet been routed, and still less crushed. The enemy is still strong. He will exert every ounce of his strength to attain success. And the more defeats he suffers, the more ferocious he will become.

It is therefore essential that the training of reserves for the reinforcement of the front should not relax in our country for a single moment.

It is essential that fresh army units should go to the front one after another to forge victory over the bestial enemy.

It is essential that our industry, especially our war industry, should work with redoubled energy.

It is essential that every day increasing quantities of tanks, planes, guns, trench mortars, machine guns, rifles, automatic rifles and ammunition should be sent to the front.

Therein lies one of the principal sources of the strength and might of the Red Army. But the strength of the Red Army does not lie in that alone. The strength of the Red Army lies, first and foremost, in the fact that it is not waging a war of conquest, an imperialist war, but a patriotic war, a war of liberation, a just war.

The Red Army's task is to liberate our Soviet territory from the German invaders; to liberate from the yoke of the German invaders the inhabitants of our villages and towns, who were free and lived like human beings before the war and now are oppressed and suffer rapine, ruin and starvation; and lastly to free our women from the shame and outrage to which they are subjected by the German-fascist fiends. What could be nobler and loftier than this task?

No German soldier can claim that he is waging a just war, because he cannot fail to see that he is forced to fight in order to plunder and op-
press other peoples. The German soldier lacks a lofty, noble aim in the war, which could inspire him and in which he could take pride. On the other hand, the Red Army man can proudly say that he is waging a just war, a war for liberation, a war for the freedom and independence of his country.

The Red Army pursues a noble and lofty aim in the war, which inspires it to deeds of valor. This in fact explains why the Patriotic War is bringing forth thousands of heroes and heroines in our midst who are prepared to die for the freedom of our country. Therein lies the strength of the Red Army. And therein lies the weakness of the German-fascist army.

It is sometimes irresponsibly stated in the foreign press that the aim of the Red Army is to exterminate the German people and destroy the German state. This is, of course, a stupid lie and a witless slander against the Red Army. The Red Army does not have and cannot have such idiotic aims. The Red Army’s aim is to drive the German occupationists from our country and liberate Soviet soil from the German-fascist invaders.

It is highly probable that the war for the liberation of the Soviet land will lead to the expulsion or annihilation of the Hitler clique. We should welcome such an outcome. But it would be ridiculous to identify Hitler’s clique with the German people and the German state. History shows that Hitlers come and go, but the German people and the German state remain.

Lastly, the strength of the Red Army lies in the fact that it has not, nor could it have, any racial hatred for other people, including the German people, and that it has been educated to believe in the equality of all peoples and races, and to respect the rights of other peoples. The race theory of the Germans and their practice of racial hatred have resulted in all freedom-loving nations becoming the enemies of fascist Germany. The theory of racial equality in the USSR and its practice of respect for the rights of other nations have resulted in all freedom-loving nations becoming friends of the Soviet Union. Therein lies the strength of the Red Army. And therein lies the weakness of the German-fascist army.

It is sometimes irresponsibly stated in the foreign press that the Soviet people hate the Germans as Germans, that the Red Army exterminates German soldiers just because they are Germans, out of hatred for everything German, and that therefore the Red Army does not take German soldiers prisoner. This is, of course, a similar stupid lie and witless slander against the Red Army. The Red Army is free of feelings of racial hatred. It is free of such degrading feelings because it has been educated to believe in racial equality and respect for the rights of other peoples. Furthermore, it should not be forgotten that in our country any manifestation of racial hatred is punished by law.

Certainly the Red Army must annihilate the German-fascist occupationists, since they wish to enslave our country, or when, being sur-
rounded by our troops, they refuse to lay down their arms and surrender. The Red Army annihilates them not because of their German origin but because they wish to enslave our country. The Red Army, like the army of any other nation, is entitled and bound to annihilate those who would enslave its country, irrespective of their national origin.

Recently the German garrisons stationed in Kalinin, Klin, Sukhinichi, Andreapol and Toropets were surrounded by our troops, who called upon them to surrender with the promise that their lives in that case would be spared. The German garrisons refused to lay down their arms and surrender. Naturally they had to be driven out by force, and not a few Germans were killed. War is war. The Red Army takes German soldiers and officers prisoner if they surrender, and spares their lives. The Red Army annihilates German soldiers and officers if they refuse to lay down their arms and when they attempt, arms in hand, to enslave our country. Recall the words of the great Russian writer, Maxim Gorky: “If the enemy does not surrender, he must be annihilated.”

Comrades Red Army and Red Navy men, commanders and political workers, men and women guerrillas!

I congratulate you on the 24th anniversary of the Red Army! I wish you complete victory over the German-fascist invaders!

Long live the Red Army and Navy!
Long live the guerrillas, men and women!
Long live our glorious country, its freedom and independence!
Long live the great Bolshevik Party, which is leading us to victory!
Long live the invincible banner of great Lenin!

Under Lenin's banner, forward to the defeat of the German-fascist invaders!

(Signed) People's Commissar of Defense Stalin
MAY 1, 1942

ORDER OF THE DAY

of the

People’s Commissar of Defense

JOSEPH V. STALIN

No. 130: Moscow

Comrades Red Army and Red Navy men, commanders and political instructors, men and women guerrilla fighters, working men and women, peasants, intellectuals, brothers and sisters on the other side of the front in the rear of the German-fascist troops, you who have temporarily fallen under the yoke of the German oppressors!

On behalf of the Soviet Government and our Bolshevik Party, I greet and congratulate you on May Day!

Comrades! The peoples of our country celebrate international May Day this year in the midst of the Patriotic War against the German-fascist invaders. The war has laid its imprint on every aspect of our life. It has also laid its imprint on this day, the May Day holiday. Mindful of the war situation, the working people of our country have renounced their holiday rest in order to pass this day in intensive labor for the defense of our country. Having one common interest with our men at the front, they have converted the May Day holiday into a day of labor and struggle, in order to give maximum assistance to the front and supply it with more rifles, machine guns, trench mortars, tanks, aircraft, ammunition, bread, meat, fish and vegetables. This means that with us front and rear form a single indivisible fighting camp, ready to overcome any difficulties on the road to victory over the enemy.

Comrades! More than two years have elapsed since the German-fascist invaders plunged Europe into the abyss of war, subjugated the freedom-loving countries of the European continent—France, Norway, Denmark, Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Greece—and are sucking their lifeblood for the enrichment of the German bankers. More than 10 months have elapsed since the German-fascist invaders basely and treacherously attacked our country and began plundering and devastating our villages and towns, outraging and murdering the peaceful population of Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Byelorussia, the Ukraine and Moldavia. For more than 10 months the peoples of our country have been waging a Patriotic War against the bestial enemy, in defense of the honor and freedom of their motherland.
During this time we have had the opportunity to study the German fascists at close range, to understand their real intentions, to know their true face, to know them not according to their verbal declarations but from the experience of the war, from generally known facts.

Who, then, are these enemies of ours, the German fascists? What kind of people are they? What does the experience of war teach us in this respect?

It is said that the German fascists are nationalists, protecting the integrity and independence of Germany against attacks on the part of other states. This, of course, is a lie. Only liars can assert that Norway, Denmark, Belgium, Holland, Greece, the Soviet Union and other freedom-loving countries made attempts on the integrity and independence of Germany. The truth is that the German fascists are not nationalists but imperialists, who seize other countries and suck their lifeblood to enrich German bankers and plutocrats. Goering, chief of the German fascists, is himself well-known as one of the leading bankers and plutocrats, exploiting dozens of factories and plants. Hitler, Goebbels, Ribbentrop, Himmler and other rulers of Germany today are the watchdogs of the German bankers and place the interests of the latter above all other interests. The German army is a blind tool in the hands of these gentlemen, and is called on to shed its own blood and the blood of other peoples and to cripple itself and other peoples not for the interests of Germany, but for the enrichment of the German bankers and plutocrats. This is what the experience of the war tells us.

It is said that the German fascists are socialists, endeavoring to defend the interests of the workers and peasants against the plutocrats. This, of course, is a lie. Only liars could assert that the German fascists, who introduced slave labor in their plants and factories and reestablished a system of feudalism in the villages of Germany and of subjugated countries, are defenders of the workers and peasants. Only insolent liars could deny that the system of slavery and serfdom instituted by the German fascists is advantageous to the German plutocrats and bankers and not to the workers and peasants. The truth is that the German fascists are reactionary feudalists, and the German army is an army of the feudalists, shedding blood to enrich the German barons and reestablish the rule of the landowners. This is what the experience of the war tells us.

It is said that the German fascists are the bearers of European culture, waging war for the spread of this culture in other countries. This, of course, is a lie. Only professional liars could assert that the German fascists, who have covered Europe with gallows, who plunder and outrage peaceful populations, burn and blow up towns and villages and destroy the cultural treasures of the peoples of Europe, could be the bearers of European culture. The truth is that the German fascists are the enemies of European culture, and the German army is an army of medieval obscurantism, called upon to destroy European culture in order to implant the slave-owning "culture" of the German bankers and barons. This is what the experience of the war tells us.
Such is the face of our enemy, laid bare and exposed to light by the experience of the war. But the experience of the war is not limited to these conclusions. The experience of the war shows in addition that during the period of the war changes have taken place both in the position of fascist Germany and its army, and in the position of our own country and the Red Army. What are these changes?

There is no doubt, first of all, that in this period fascist Germany and its army have become weaker than they were 10 months ago. The war has brought grave disillusionments, the loss of millions of lives, starvation and poverty to the German people. The end of the war is not in sight, but the reserves of Germany's manpower are giving out, oil and raw material stocks are giving out. The realization that Germany's defeat is inevitable is growing on the German people. It is becoming increasingly clear to the German people that the only way out of the present situation is to liberate Germany from the adventurist clique of Hitler and Goering.

Hitlerite imperialism has occupied vast territories in Europe, but has failed to break the will of the European peoples to resist. The enslaved peoples' struggle against the regime of the German-fascist invaders is beginning to acquire a universal character. Sabotage at war plants, explosions in German storehouses, wrecking of German military trains, murder of German officers and soldiers, have become common occurrences in all the occupied countries. The whole of Yugoslavia and the German-occupied Soviet districts are enveloped in the flames of guerrilla warfare. All these factors have resulted in the weakening of the German rear, and consequently in the weakening of fascist Germany as a whole.

As for the German army, notwithstanding its stubborn defense it is nevertheless much weaker than it was 10 months ago. Its old, experienced generals—Reichenau, Brauchitsch, Todt and others—have either been killed by the Red Army or driven out by the ruling German-fascist group. Its cadres of officers have been partly wiped out by the Red Army and have partly degenerated as a result of plunder and violence against the civilian population. Its rank and file, seriously depleted in the course of military operations, is receiving less and less reinforcements.

There is no doubt, secondly, that in the past period of the war our country has become stronger than it was at the beginning of the war. Not only our friends but also our enemies are compelled to admit that our country is now more solidly united round our Government than ever before, that front and rear in our country are united in a single armed camp fighting for a single goal, that the Soviet people in the rear supply our front with constantly growing quantities of rifles and machine guns, trench mortars and cannon, tanks and aircraft, food and ammunition.

As regards the international ties of our country, they have recently grown and strengthened as never before. All freedom-loving peoples have united against German imperialism. Their eyes are turned toward the Soviet Union. The heroic struggle which the peoples of our country are waging for their freedom, honor and independence has aroused the ad-
miration of all progressive mankind. The peoples of all freedom-loving
countries look upon the Soviet Union as the force capable of saving the
world from the Hitlerite plague. First among these freedom-loving
countries stand Great Britain and the United States of America, to which
we are bound by ties of friendship and alliance and which are rendering
our country constantly increasing military assistance against the German-
fascist invaders. All these factors show that our country has become
much stronger.

There is no doubt, finally, that the Red Army has become better organ-
ized and stronger during the past period than it was at the beginning of
the war. The well-known fact that after the temporary retreat caused
by the treacherous attack of the German imperialists, the Red Army suc-
cceeded in turning the tide of the war and passed from active defense to
successful offense against the enemy troops must not be regarded as an
accident. It is a fact that, thanks to Red Army successes, the Patriotic
War has entered a new phase—the phase of the liberation of Soviet lands
from the Hitlerite vermin. True, the fulfillment of this historic task
was undertaken by the Red Army during the arduous conditions of a
severe winter with heavy snowfall, but nevertheless it has achieved
major successes.

Seizing the initiative in military operations, the Red Army has inflicted
a number of severe defeats on the German-fascist troops and compelled
them to evacuate a considerable part of Soviet territory. The invaders' plan to utilize the winter to obtain a breathing spell and entrench them-
selves in their lines of defense has collapsed. In the course of its offensive,
the Red Army has destroyed an enormous quantity of the manpower and
equipment of the enemy, captured quite a large quantity of equipment
from the enemy and forced him to use up ahead of time the reserves kept
deep in the interior which had been destined for spring and summer
operations. All this shows that the Red Army has become better organ-
ized and stronger, that its cadres of officers have become hardened in
battle and its generals more experienced and farsighted.

A change has also taken place in the Red Army rank and file. The
careless and easy-going attitude with regard to the enemy which was
to be found among the men during the first months of the Patriotic War,
has disappeared. The atrocities, plunder and outrages perpetrated by
the German-fascist invaders upon the peaceful population and Soviet
war prisoners have cured our Red Army men of this disease. Red Army
men have become more enraged and ruthless. They have learned to hate
the German-fascist invaders with real hatred. They have realized that
one cannot defeat the enemy without learning to hate him heart and
soul.

There is no more idle talk of the invincibility of the German troops,
which occurred at the beginning of the war and which served to disguise
fear of the Germans. The famous battles near Rostov and Kerch, near
Moscow and Kalinin, near Tikhvin and Leningrad, in which the Red Army
put the German-fascist invaders to flight, convinced our Red Army men

(29)
that idle talk about the invincibility of the German troops is but a fable invented by fascist propagandists. The experience of the war has convinced our Red Army men that the so-called courage of the German officer is something highly relative, that the German officer displays courage when dealing with unarmed war prisoners and the peaceful civilian population, but that courage leaves him when he is confronted by the organized strength of the Red Army. Recall the popular saying: "Brave when facing a sheep, but a sheep when facing the brave."

Such are the lessons to be drawn from the experience of the war against the German-fascist invaders. What do they tell us? They tell us that we can and must continue to strike at the German-fascist invaders until they are totally annihilated, until the Soviet land is completely liberated from the Hitlerite scoundrels.

Comrades! We are waging a Patriotic War of liberation, a just war. We have no such aims as the seizure of alien lands, the subjugation of other peoples. Ours is a clear and noble aim. We wish to liberate our Soviet land from the German-fascist scoundrels. We want to free our brother Ukrainians, Moldavians, Byelorussians, Lithuanians, Letts, Estonians and Karelians from the disgrace and humiliation to which they are subjected by the German-fascist scoundrels.

To achieve this aim we must smash the German-fascist army and exterminate the German occupationists to the last man, as long as they do not surrender. There is no other way. We can do this and we must do this at all costs. The Red Army possesses everything necessary to achieve this lofty aim. Only one thing is lacking—the ability to make full use against the enemy of the first-rate armament supplied to it by our motherland. Therefore the task of the Red Army—its infantrymen, its machine gunners, its artillerymen, its trench-mortar crews, its tankists, its fliers and cavalrymen—is to learn the art of warfare, to study it persistently, to acquire perfect mastery of their arms, to become experts in their fields and thus learn to hit the enemy without missing. Only in this way can the art of vanquishing the enemy be learned.

Comrades Red Army and Red Navy men, commanders and political instructors, men and women guerrilla fighters! While greeting and congratulating you on the occasion of May Day, I order:

1. Rank-and-file Red Army men to learn to use the rifle perfectly, to become masters of their arms, to hit the enemy without missing, as is done by our glorious snipers, exterminators of the German occupationists.

2. Machine gunners, artillerymen, trench-mortar crews, tankists and fliers to study their arms to perfection, to become experts in their field, to hit straight at the German-fascist invaders until their total annihilation.

3. General Army commanders to study to perfection the art of coordinating the arms of the service, to become expert in leading troops, to show the whole world that the Red Army is capable of fulfilling its great mission of liberation.
4. The entire Red Army to see to it that the year 1942 shall become the year of the final defeat of the German-fascist troops and the liberation of the Soviet land from the Hitlerite scoundrels.

5. Men and women guerrillas to intensify guerrilla warfare in the rear of the German invaders, to destroy enemy means of communication and transport facilities, to destroy enemy headquarters and equipment, to spare no bullets against the oppressors of our country.

Under the invincible banner of the great Lenin—forward to victory!

(Signed) PEOPLE'S COMMISSAR OF DEFENSE STALIN
Answers of
JOSEPH V. STALIN
To Questions of the Correspondent of the U. S. Associated Press

Henry C. Cassidy, Moscow correspondent of the United States Associated Press, addressed the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR Joseph Stalin with a request to reply orally or in writing to three questions which interest the American public. Stalin replied with the following letter:

Dear Mr. Cassidy:

Owing to pressure of work and the consequent inability to grant you an interview, I shall confine myself to a brief written answer to your questions.

1. Question: What place does the possibility of a second front occupy in Soviet estimates of the current situation?

Answer: A very important place, one might say, a place of first-rate importance.

2. Question: To what extent is Allied aid to the Soviet Union proving effective and what could be done to amplify and improve this aid?

Answer: As compared with the aid which the Soviet Union is giving to the Allies by drawing upon itself the main forces of the German-fascist armies, the aid of the Allies to the Soviet Union has so far been little effective. In order to amplify and improve this aid, only one thing is required: that the Allies fulfil their obligations fully and on time.

3. Question: What remains the Soviet capacity for resistance?

Answer: I think that the Soviet capacity of resisting the German brigands is in strength not less, if not greater, than the capacity of fascist Germany or of any other aggressive power to secure for itself world domination.

With respect,

(Signed)  J. STALIN

October 3, 1942

(32)
Comrades!

We are today celebrating the 25th anniversary of the victory of the Soviet Revolution in our country. Twenty-five years have elapsed since the Soviet system was established in our country. We are now on the threshold of the next, the 26th year of the existence of the Soviet system. At meetings in celebration of the anniversaries of the October Soviet Revolution, it is customary to pass in review the results of the work of the Government and Party organs for the past year. It is on these results for the past year—from November of last year to November of the current year—that I have been authorized to make a report to you.

The activities of our Government and Party organs during the past period proceeded in two directions: In the direction of peaceful construction and organization of a strong rear for our front, on the one hand; and in the direction of carrying on our defensive and offensive operations of the Red Army, on the other.

1. Organizational work in the rear.

The peaceful constructive work of our directing organs in this period consisted in shifting the base of our industry, both war and civilian, to the Eastern regions of our country, in the evacuation and establishment in their new places of the industrial workers and equipment of plants, in extending the crop areas and enlarging the winter crop area in the East, and lastly, in the radical improvement of the work of our industries producing for the front and in the strengthening of labor discipline in the rear, both in factories and on collective and State farms.

It should be said that this was a most difficult and complex work of organization on a large scale on the part of all our economic and administrative People's Commissariats, including our railways. However, we managed to overcome the difficulties. And now our factories, collective
farms and State farms are indisputably, in spite of all the difficulties of wartime, working satisfactorily. Our munitions factories and allied enterprises are conscientiously and punctually supplying the Red Army with guns, trench mortars, aircraft, tanks, machine guns, rifles and ammunition. Our collective and State farms are likewise conscientiously and punctually supplying the population and the Red Army with foodstuffs, and our industry with raw materials.

It must be admitted that never before has our country had such a strong and well-organized rear. As a result of all this complex organizational and constructive effort, not only our country, but also the people themselves in the rear, have been transformed. They have become more efficient, less slipshod, more disciplined; they have learned to work in wartime fashion and have come to realize their duty to the motherland and to her defenders at the front—to the Red Army. Bunglers and slackers with no sense of civil duty are growing fewer and fewer in the rear. Organized and disciplined people imbued with a sense of civic duty are becoming more and more numerous.

But, as I have said, the past year was not only one of peaceful construction. It was at the same time a year of Patriotic War against the German invaders, who vilely and treacherously attacked our peaceful country.

2. Hostilities on the Soviet-German Front.

As regards the military activities of our directing organs in the past year, they consisted in providing for offensive and defensive operations of the Red Army against the German-fascist troops. Hostilities on the Soviet-German front in the past year may be divided into two periods:

The first period was chiefly the winter period when the Red Army, having beaten off the German attack on Moscow, took the initiative into its own hands, passed to the offensive, drove back the German troops and in the space of four months advanced in places over 400 kilometers. The second period was the summer period when the German-fascist troops, taking advantage of the absence of a second front in Europe, mustered all their available reserves, pierced our front in the south-western direction, and taking the initiative, in the space of five months advanced in places as much as 500 kilometers.

The hostilities in the first period, especially the successful operations of the Red Army in the Rostov, Tula and Kaluga areas, at Moscow and at Tikhvin and Leningrad, disclosed two significant facts. They showed, firstly, that the Red Army and its combatant cadres have grown into an effective force capable not only of withstanding the onslaught of the German-fascist troops, but also of defeating them in open battle and driving them back. They showed, secondly, that for all their staunchness, the German-fascist troops have serious organic defects which, given certain favorable conditions for the Red Army, may lead to the defeat of the German troops.
It cannot be regarded as mere chance that the German troops, having marched in triumph through all Europe and having smashed at one blow the French troops which had been considered first-class troops, met with effective military rebuff only in our country, and not only met with rebuff, but were compelled under the blows of the Red Army to retreat for more than 400 kilometers from the positions they had occupied, abandoning on their road of retreat an immense quantity of guns, machines and ammunition. This fact cannot be explained by winter conditions of warfare alone.

The second period of hostilities on the Soviet-German front was marked by a turn in favor of the Germans, by the passing of the initiative into the hands of the Germans, by the piercing of our front in the southwestern direction, by the advance of the German troops and their reaching the areas of Voronezh, Stalingrad, Novorossisk, Pyatigorsk and Mozdok.

Taking advantage of the absence of a second front in Europe, the Germans and their allies hurled all their available reserves to the front, and massing them in one direction, the southwestern, created a big superiority of forces and achieved a substantial tactical success. Apparently the Germans are already not strong enough to conduct an offensive simultaneously in all three directions, in the south, north and center, as was the case in the early months of the German offensive in the summer of last year; but they are still strong enough to organize a serious offensive in some one direction.

What was the principal objective pursued by the German-fascist strategists when they started their summer offensive on our front? To judge by the comments of the foreign press, including the German, one might think that the principal objective of the offensive was to capture the oil districts of Grozny and Baku. But the facts decidedly refute this assumption. The facts show that the German advance toward the oil districts of the USSR is not the principal objective, but an auxiliary one. What, then, was the principal objective of the German offensive? It was to outflank Moscow from the east, to cut it off from the Volga and the Urals rear, and then to strike at Moscow. The advance of the Germans southward, toward the oil districts, had an auxiliary purpose which was not only and not so much to capture the oil districts as to divert our main reserves to the south and to weaken the Moscow front, and thereby make it easier to achieve success when striking at Moscow. That, in fact, explains why the main group of German troops is now to be found not in the south, but in the Orel and Stalingrad areas.

Recently an officer of the German general staff fell into the hands of our men. A map was found on this officer showing the plan and schedule of advance of the German troops. From this document it is evident that the Germans intended to be in Borisoglebsk on July 10 of this year, in Stalingrad on July 25, in Saratov on August 10, in Kuibyshev on August 15, in Arzamas on September 10, and in Baku on September 25. This document completely confirms our information to the effect that the principal aim of the Germans' summer offensive was to outflank Moscow from the east and to strike at Moscow, while the purpose of the advance

(35)
to the south was, apart from everything else, to divert our reserves as far as possible from Moscow and to weaken the Moscow front, so as to make it easier to strike at Moscow. In short, the principal objective of the Germans' summer offensive was to surround Moscow and to end the war this year.

In November of last year, the Germans reckoned on capturing Moscow by a frontal attack, compelling the Red Army to capitulate, and thus achieving the termination of the war in the East. They fed their soldiers with these illusions.

But these calculations of the Germans, as we know, miscarried. Having burned their fingers last year in attempting a frontal blow at Moscow, the Germans conceived the intention of capturing Moscow this year, this time by an outflanking movement, and thus ending the war in the East. It is with these illusions that they are now feeding their duped soldiers. As we know, these calculations of the Germans also miscarried. As a result of hunting after two hares—after oil and after the encirclement of Moscow—the German-fascist strategists landed in a difficult situation. Thus, the tactical successes of the German summer offensive were not consummated, owing to the obvious infeasibility of their strategic plans.

3. The question of the second front in Europe.

How are we to explain the fact that the Germans this year were still able to take the initiative in military operations and achieve substantial tactical successes on our front? It is to be explained by the fact that the Germans and their allies succeeded in mustering all their available reserves, hurling them onto the Eastern Front and creating a big superiority of forces in one of the directions. There can be no doubt that but for these measures the Germans could not have achieved any successes on our front.

But why were they able to muster all their reserves and hurl them onto the Eastern Front? Because the absence of a second front in Europe enabled them to carry out this operation without any risk. Hence the chief reason for the tactical successes of the Germans on our front this year is that the absence of a second front in Europe enabled them to hurl onto our front all their available reserves and to create a big superiority of forces in the southwestern direction.

Let us assume that a second front existed in Europe as it existed in the first World War, and that the second front diverted, let us say, 60 German divisions and 20 divisions of Germany's allies. What would have been the position of the German troops on our front then? It is not difficult to guess that their position would have been deplorable. More, it would have been the beginning of the end of the German-fascist troops, for in that case the Red Army would not be where it is now, but somewhere near Pskov, Minsk, Zhitomir and Odessa. That means that already in the summer of this year the German-fascist army would have been on the verge of disaster; and if that has not occurred, it is because the Germans were saved by the absence of a second front in Europe.

(36)
Let us examine the question of a second front in Europe in its historical aspect. In the first World War, Germany had to fight on two fronts, in the West chiefly against Great Britain and France, and in the East against the Russian troops. Thus, in the first World War there existed a second front against Germany. Of the 220 divisions which Germany then had, not more than 85 were stationed on the Russian front. If to this we add the troops of Germany's allies then facing the Russian front, namely, 37 Austro-Hungarian divisions, two Bulgarian divisions and three Turkish divisions, we get a total of 127 divisions facing the Russian troops. The rest of the divisions of Germany and her allies chiefly held the front against the Anglo-French troops, while a part of them performed garrison service in the occupied territories of Europe. Such was the position in the first World War.

What is the position now, in the second World War—in September of this year, let us say? According to authentic information which is beyond all doubt, of 256 divisions which Germany now has, not less than 179 German divisions are on our front. If to this we add the 22 Rumanian divisions, 14 Finnish divisions, 10 Italian divisions, 13 Hungarian divisions, one Slovak division and one Spanish division, we get a total of 240 divisions which are now fighting on our front. The remaining divisions of Germany and her allies are performing garrison service in the occupied countries—France, Belgium, Norway, Holland, Yugoslavia, Poland, Czechoslovakia, et cetera—while part of them are fighting in Libya for the possession of Egypt against Great Britain, the Libyan front diverting in all four German divisions and 11 Italian divisions.

Hence, instead of 127 divisions as in the first World War, we are now facing on our front not less than 240 divisions, and instead of 85 German divisions we now have 179 German divisions fighting the Red Army. There you have the chief reason and foundation for the tactical successes of the German-fascist troops on our front in the summer of this year.

The German invasion of our country is often compared to Napoleon's invasion of Russia. But this comparison will not bear criticism. Of the 600,000 troops which began the campaign against Russia, Napoleon scarcely brought 130,000 or 140,000 troops as far as Borodino. That was all he had at his disposal at Moscow. Well, we now have over 3,000,000 troops facing the Red Army and armed with all the implements of modern warfare. What comparison can there be here?

The German invasion of our country is also sometimes compared to the German invasion of Russia at the time of the first World War. But neither will this comparison bear criticism. Firstly, in the first World War there was a second front in Europe, which rendered the German position very difficult, whereas in this war there is no second front in Europe. Secondly, in this war twice as many troops are facing our front as in the first World War. Obviously the comparison is not appropriate.

You can now conceive how serious and extraordinary are the difficulties confronting the Red Army and how great is the heroism displayed by the Red Army in its war of liberation against the German-fascist in-
vaders. I think that no other country and no other army could have
withstood such an onslaught of the savage bands of German-fascist brig­
ands and their allies. Only our Soviet country and only our Red Army are
capable of withstanding such an onslaught. And not only withstanding
it, but also overpowering it.

It is often asked: But will there be a second front in Europe after all?
Yes, there will be; sooner or later, there will be. And there will be one
not only because we need it, but, above all, because our Allies need it no
less than we do. Our Allies cannot fail to realize that since France has
been put out of action, the absence of a second front against fascist Ger­
many may end badly for all freedom-loving countries, including the Allies
themselves.

4. The fighting alliance of the USSR, Great Britain and the United
States of America against Hitlerite Germany and her allies in Europe.

It may now be considered indisputable that in the course of the war
imposed upon the nations by Hitlerite Germany, a radical demarcation of
forces and the formation of two opposite camps have taken place—the
camp of the Italo-German coalition and the camp of the Anglo-Soviet-
American coalition. It is equally indisputable that these two opposite
coalitions are guided by two different and opposite programs of action.
The program of action of the Italo-German coalition may be described
by the following points:

Racial hatred; domination by “chosen” nations; subjugation of other
nations and seizure of their territories; economic enslavement of sub­
jugated nations and spoliation of their national wealth; destruction of
democratic liberties; institution of the Hitlerite regime everywhere.

The program of action of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition is:

Abolition of racial exclusiveness; equality of nations and integrity of
their territories; liberation of enslaved nations and restoration of their
sovereign rights; the right of every nation to arrange its affairs as it
wishes; economic aid to nations that have suffered and assistance to them
in attaining their material welfare; restoration of democratic liberties;
destruction of the Hitlerite regime.

The effect of the program of action of the Italo-German coalition has
been that all occupied countries of Europe—Norway, Denmark, Bel­
gium, Holland, France, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Greece and
occupied regions of the USSR—are burning with hatred for the Italo-
German tyranny, are causing all the damage they can to the Ger­
mans and their allies and are waiting for a favorable opportunity to take
revenge on their conquerors for the humiliations and violence they are
suffering.

In this connection, one of the characteristic features of the present mo­
ment is the progressively growing isolation of the Italo-German coalition
and the depletion of its moral and political reserves in Europe, its growing
weakness and disintegration. The effect of the program of action of the
Anglo-Soviet-American coalition has been that all occupied countries in Europe are full of sympathy for the members of this coalition and are prepared to render them all the help of which they are capable.

In this connection, another characteristic feature of the present situation is that the moral and political reserves of this coalition are growing from day to day in Europe—and not only in Europe—and that this coalition is progressively winning millions of sympathizers, ready to join it in fighting against Hitler's tyranny. If the relative strength of these two coalitions is examined from the standpoint of human and material resources, one cannot help reaching the conclusion that the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition has an indisputable advantage.

But the question is: Is this advantage alone sufficient for victory? There are occasions, as we know, when resources are abundant, but they are expended so incompetently that the advantage is nullified. Obviously, what is needed in addition to resources is the capacity to mobilize these resources and the ability to expend them properly. Is there any reason for doubting the existence of such ability and such capacity on the part of the men of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition? There are people who doubt this. But what grounds have they for their doubts?

There was a time when the men of this coalition displayed their ability and capacity to mobilize the resources of their countries and to expend them properly for the purposes of economic, cultural and political development. One asks: What grounds are there for doubting that men who have displayed capacity and ability in mobilizing and distributing resources for economic, cultural and political purposes will prove incapable of doing the same thing for the purposes of war? I think there are no such grounds.

It is said that the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition has every chance of winning and would certainly win if it did not have one organic defect which is capable of weakening and disintegrating it. This defect, in the opinion of these people, is that this coalition consists of heterogeneous elements with different ideologies and that this circumstance will prevent their organizing joint action against the common enemy.

I think that this assertion is wrong. It would be ridiculous to deny the difference in ideologies and social systems of the countries composing the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition. But does this preclude the possibility and expediency of joint action on the part of the members of this coalition against the common enemy who threatens to enslave them? It certainly does not preclude it. More, the existence of this threat imperatively imposes the necessity of joint action upon the members of this coalition, in order to save mankind from reversion to savagery and medieval brutality. Is not the program of action of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition a sufficient basis for the organization of a joint struggle against Hitlerite tyranny and for the achievement of victory over it? I think that it is quite sufficient.

The assumption of these people is also wrong because of the fact that it is completely refuted by the events of the past year. And indeed, if
these people were right, we should be observing the progressive mutual alienation of the members of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition. Yet far from observing this, we have facts and events pointing to progressive rapprochement between members of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition and their uniting into a single fighting alliance.

Events of the past year supply direct proof of this. In July, 1941, several weeks after Germany attacked the USSR, Great Britain concluded with us an agreement “on joint action in the war against Germany.” At that time we had not yet any agreement with the United States of America on this subject. Ten months later, on May 26, 1942, during Comrade Molotov’s visit to Great Britain, the latter concluded with us a “Treaty of alliance in the war against Hitlerite Germany and her associates in Europe, and on collaboration and mutual aid thereafter.” This treaty was concluded for a period of 20 years. It marks a historic turning point in the relations between our country and Great Britain.

In June, 1942, during Comrade Molotov’s visit to the United States, the United States of America concluded with us an “Agreement on principles applicable to mutual aid in the conduct of the war against aggression,” an agreement representing a substantial advance in relations between the USSR and the United States.

Lastly, one should mention so important a fact as the visit to Moscow of the British Prime Minister, Mr. Churchill, which established complete mutual understanding between the leaders of the two countries.

There can be no doubt that all these facts point to progressive rapprochement between the USSR, Great Britain and the United States of America and their uniting in a fighting alliance against the Italo-German coalition.

It follows that the logic of facts is stronger than any other logic. There can be only one conclusion, namely, that the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition has every chance of vanquishing the Italo-German coalition and certainly will vanquish it.

5. Our tasks.

The war has torn off all veils and laid bare all relationships. The situation has become so clear that nothing is easier than to define our tasks in this war. In an interview with the Turkish General Erkilet, published in the Turkish newspaper Cumhuriyet, that cannibal Hitler said: “We shall destroy Russia so that she will never be able to rise again.” That would appear clear, although rather silly. It is not our aim to destroy Germany, for it is impossible to destroy Germany, just as it is impossible to destroy Russia. But the Hitlerite state can and should be destroyed. And our first task in fact is to destroy the Hitlerite state and its inspirers.

In the same interview with the same General, that cannibal Hitler went on to say: “We shall continue the war until Russia ceases to have an organized military force.” That would appear clear, although illiterate.
It is not our aim to destroy all organized military force in Germany, for every literate person will understand that that is not only impossible in regard to Germany, as it is in regard to Russia, but also inadvisable from the point of view of the victor. But Hitler's army can and should be destroyed.

Our second task, in fact is to destroy Hitler's army and its leaders. The Hitlerite scoundrels have made it a rule to torture Soviet war prisoners, to slay them by the hundreds and to condemn thousands of them to death by starvation. They outrage and slaughter the civilian population of occupied territories of our country, men and women, children and old folk, our brothers and sisters. They have made it their aim to enslave or exterminate the population of the Ukraine, Byelorussia, the Baltic Republics, Moldavia, the Crimea and the Caucasus. Only villains and scoundrels bereft of all honor and fallen to the state of beasts can permit themselves such outrages toward innocent, unarmed people.

But that is not all. They have covered Europe with gallows and concentration camps, have introduced the vile "system of hostages." They shoot and hang absolutely innocent citizens taken as "hostages," because some German beast was prevented from violating women or robbing citizens. They have converted Europe into a prison of nations. And this they call "the new order in Europe."

We know the men who are guilty of these outrages, the builders of "the new order in Europe," all those newly-baked governor-generals or just ordinary governors, commandants, and sub-commandants. Their names are known to tens of thousands of tormented people. Let these butchers know that they will not escape the responsibility for their crimes or elude the avenging hand of the tormented nations.

Our third task is to destroy the hated "new order in Europe," and to punish its builders.

Such are our tasks.

Comrades, we are waging a great war of liberation. We are not waging it alone, but in conjunction with our Allies. It will end in our victory over the vile foes of mankind, over the German-fascist imperialists. On its standard is inscribed:

Hail the victory of the Anglo-Soviet-American fighting alliance!
Hail the liberation of the nations of Europe from Hitler's tyranny!
Hail the liberty and independence of our glorious Soviet motherland!
Execration and death to the German-fascist invaders, to their state, their army, their "new order in Europe!"
Glory to our Red Army!
Glory to our Navy!
Glory to our men and women guerrillas!
Comrades, Red Army men, commanders and political workers, men and women guerrillas, working people of the Soviet Union!

On behalf of the Soviet Government and our Bolshevik Party I greet and congratulate you on the day of the 25th anniversary of the victory of the Great October Socialist Revolution. A quarter of a century ago, workers and peasants under the leadership of the Bolshevik Party and the great Lenin established the power of the Soviets in our country. Since that time the peoples of the Soviet Union have traversed a glorious road. In 25 years our country has become a mighty socialist industrial power with collective agriculture.

Having gained liberty and independence, the peoples of the Soviet State are united in an indestructible fraternal commonwealth. The Soviet people have freed themselves of all oppression and by persevering labor insured a prosperous and cultured life for themselves.

The peoples of our country meet today on the 25th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution, in the heat of violent struggle against the German-fascist invaders and their associates in Europe. At the beginning of this year, in the winter, the Red Army dealt heavy blows to the German-fascist troops. Having beaten off the German attack on Moscow, it took the initiative in its own hands, passed to the offensive and drove the German troops westward, liberating a number of regions of our country from German slavery. The Red Army thus demonstrated that under certain favorable conditions it can overwhelm the German-fascist troops.

In the summer, however, the situation on the front changed for the worse. Taking advantage of the absence of a second front in Europe, the Germans and their allies swept up all their reserves, hurled them against our Ukrainian front and pierced it. At the cost of heavy losses the German-fascist troops succeeded in advancing southward and creating a threat to Stalingrad, the Black Sea Coast, Grozny and the approaches to Transcaucasia. True, the staunchness and gallantry of the Red Army thwarted the German plans of outflanking Moscow from the east and striking at the capital of our country from the rear. The enemy has been checked at Stalingrad. However, having been checked at Stalin-
grad and having already lost there tens of thousands of officers and men, the enemy is hurling into action fresh divisions, exerting his last efforts. The struggle on the Soviet-German front is growing in intensity. On the outcome of this struggle depends the fate of the Soviet State, the freedom and independence of our country.

Our Soviet people has stood with credit the trials that have fallen to its lot, and is imbued with unshakable faith in victory. The war proved a severe test of the strength and stability of the Soviet system. The calculations of the German imperialists on the disintegration of the Soviet State failed completely. Socialist industry, the collective farming system, the friendship of the peoples of our country, the Soviet State, have proved stable and impregnable. Workers and peasants, all intellectuals of our country, the whole of our rear, conscientiously and selflessly work to supply the requirements of our front.

The Red Army is bearing the brunt of the war against Hitlerite Germany and her associates. By its selfless struggle against the fascist armies it has won the affection and respect of all the freedom-loving peoples of the world. Red Army men and commanders who formerly lacked sufficient military experience have learned to strike at the enemy without missing, to annihilate his manpower and materiel, to thwart the enemy’s designs, to staunchly defend our towns and villages from the foreign enslavers. The heroic defenders of Moscow and Tula, Odessa and Sevastopol, Leningrad and Stalingrad, have set examples of supreme courage, iron discipline, staunchness and the ability to win. Our whole Red Army emulates these heroes.

The enemy has already felt on his own hide the Red Army’s power of resistance. He will yet feel the weight of the Red Army’s smashing blows. There can be no doubt that the German invaders will yet embark on new adventures. But the enemy’s forces are already undermined and strained to the limit. In the course of the war the Red Army has put out of action over 8,000,000 enemy officers and men. At present the Hitlerite army, with an admixture of Rumanians, Hungarians, Italians and Finns, has become considerably weaker than it was in the summer and autumn of 1941.

Comrades Red Army men, commanders and political workers, men and women guerrillas! It is on your perseverance, staunchness, fighting skill and readiness to discharge your duty to the country that the defeat of the German-fascist army and the liberation of the Soviet land from the Hitlerite invaders depend! We can and must clear the Soviet land of Hitlerite vermin. To do this it is essential:

1. Steadfastly and stubbornly to defend the line of our front, not to allow the enemy to advance further, to strain all efforts to wear down the enemy, to annihilate his manpower and to destroy his equipment;

2. To strengthen to the maximum the iron discipline, strict order and singleness of command in our Army, to perfect the military training
of our troops, stubbornly and persistently to prepare devastating blows against the enemy;

3. To fan the flames of the people's guerrilla movement in the rear of the enemy, to devastate the enemy rear and to exterminate the German-fascist scoundrels.

Comrades, the enemy has already experienced the force of the blows of the Red Army before Rostov, before Moscow, before Tikhvin. The day is not far off when the enemy will feel the force of new blows of the Red Army. It will be our turn to rejoice!

Long live the 25th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution!
Long live our Red Army!
Long live our Red Navy!
Long live our gallant men and women guerrillas!
Death to the German-fascist invaders!

(Signed) People's Commissar of Defense Stalin
On November 12, Henry C. Cassidy, Moscow correspondent of the United States Associated Press, addressed to Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR Joseph Stalin a letter requesting him to answer three questions in which the American public is interested. Stalin answered Cassidy with the following letter:

Dear Mr. Cassidy:

I am answering your questions which reached me on November 12.

1. Question: What is the Soviet view of the Allied campaign in Africa?

Answer: The Soviet view of this campaign is that it represents an outstanding fact of major importance demonstrating the growing might of the armed forces of the Allies and opening the prospect of the disintegration of the Italo-German coalition in the nearest future. The campaign in Africa refutes once more the skeptics who affirm that the Anglo-American leaders are not capable of organizing a serious war campaign. There can be no doubt that no one but first-rate organizers could carry out such serious war operations as the successful landings in North Africa across the ocean, as the quick occupation of harbors and wide territories from Casablanca to Bougie, and as the smashing of Italo-German armies in the western desert being effected with such mastery.

2. Question: How effective has this campaign been in relieving the pressure on the Soviet Union, and what further aid does the Soviet Union await?

Answer: It is yet too soon to say to what extent this campaign has been effective in relieving immediate pressure on the Soviet Union. But it may be confidently said that the effect will not be a small one and that a certain relief in pressure on the Soviet Union will result in the nearest future.

But that is not the only thing that matters. What matters first of all is that, since the campaign in Africa means that the initiative has passed into the hands of our Allies, the campaign changes radically the political and war situation in Europe in favor of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition. The campaign undermines the prestige of Hitlerite Germany as a leading force in the system of Axis powers and demoralizes Hitler's allies in Europe. The campaign releases France from her state of lethargy, mobilizes the anti-Hitler forces of France and provides the basis for building up an anti-Hitler French Army. The campaign creates conditions...
for putting Italy out of commission and for isolating Hitlerite Germany. Finally, the campaign creates the prerequisites for the establishment of a second front in Europe nearer to Germany's vital centers, which will be of decisive importance for organizing victory over Hitlerite tyranny.

3. **Question:** What possibility is there of Soviet offensive power in the East joining the Allies in the West to hasten final victory?

**Answer:** There need be no doubt that the Red Army will fulfil its task with honor as it has been fulfilling it throughout the war.

With respect,

(Signed) J. STALIN

November 13, 1942
FEBRUARY 23, 1943

ORDER OF THE DAY
of the
Supreme Commander-in-Chief
JOSEPH V. STALIN
No. 95: Moscow

Comrades Red Army and Red Navy men, commanders and political workers, men and women guerrillas!

Today we are celebrating the 25th anniversary of the existence of the Red Army. A quarter of a century has passed since the Red Army was created. It was created for the struggle against the foreign invaders who strove to enslave our country. February 23, 1918, the day when Red Army detachments utterly routed the troops of the German invaders near Pskov and Narva, was proclaimed the birthday of the Red Army.

In 1918-21, in stubborn struggle against the foreign invaders, the Red Army preserved the honor, freedom and independence of our Soviet motherland, preserved the right of the peoples of our country to build their life in the way great Lenin had taught. In the course of two decades the Red Army protected the peaceful, constructive labor of the Soviet people. The peoples of our country never forgot about the encroachments of foreign invaders on our land, and indefatigably strove to enhance the might of the Red Army, supplied it with first-rate combat equipment, and lovingly reared cadres of Soviet warriors.

The Red Army is an army of defense, of peace and friendship among peoples of all countries. It was created not for the conquest of foreign countries, but for the defense of the frontiers of the Soviet country. The Red Army has always treated with respect the rights and independence of all nations.

But in June, 1941, in rude and base violation of the treaty of non-aggression, Hitlerite Germany treacherously attacked our country, and the Red Army found itself compelled to march out to defend its motherland against the German invaders and to oust them from our country. Since that time the Red Army has become an army of life and death struggle with the Hitlerite troops, an army of avengers of the violence and humiliations inflicted by the German-fascist scoundrels on our brothers and sisters in the occupied districts of our country.

(47)
The Red Army meets the 25th anniversary of its existence in a decisive moment of the Patriotic War against Hitlerite Germany and her servitors—the Italians, Hungarians, Rumanians and Finns. For 20 months the Red Army has been waging a heroic struggle without parallel in history against the invasion of the German-fascist hordes. In view of the absence of a second front in Europe, the Red Army alone bears the whole burden of the war. Nevertheless, the Red Army not only stood its own against the onslaught of the German-fascist hordes, but in the course of the war has become the terror of the fascist armies.

In the hard battles of the summer and autumn of 1942, the Red Army barred the way to the fascist beasts. Forever will our people preserve the memory of the heroic defense of Sevastopol and Odessa, of the stiff fighting at Moscow and in the foothills of the Caucasus, in the Rzhev area and at Leningrad, of the battle at the walls of Stalingrad, the greatest in the history of wars.

In these great battles our gallant Red Army men, commanders and political workers covered with unfading glory the battle standards of the Red Army and laid a firm foundation for victory over the German-fascist armies.

Three months ago Red Army troops began an offensive at the approaches to Stalingrad. Since then the initiative of military operations has been in our hands, while the pace and striking force of the Red Army’s offensive operations have not weakened. At present, in the hard conditions of winter, the Red Army advances on a frontage of 1,500 kilometers and achieves success practically everywhere. In the North, at Leningrad, on the Central Front, at the approaches to Kharkov, in the Donbas, at Rostov, on the Azov and Black Sea Coasts, the Red Army strikes one blow after another at Hitler’s troops. In three months the Red Army has cleared the enemy from the territory of the Voronezh and Stalingrad Regions, the Checheno-Ingush, North Ossetian, Kabardino-Balkarian and Kalmyk Autonomous Republics, the Stavropol and Krasnodar territories, the Cherkess, Karachai and Adygei Autonomous Regions, and nearly all of the Rostov, Kharkov and Kursk Regions. The expulsion of the enemy from the Soviet country has begun.

What has changed in these three months? Whence such serious reverses of the Germans? What are the causes of these reverses? The balance of forces on the Soviet-German front has changed. The point is that fascist Germany becomes progressively exhausted and weaker, while the Soviet Union progressively deploys its reserves and becomes stronger. Time works against fascist Germany.

Hitlerite Germany, which forced the war industry of Europe to work for her, until recently enjoyed superiority over the Soviet Union in equipment and primarily in tanks and aircraft. This was her advantage. But in 20 months of war the situation has changed. Thanks to the selfless labor of the men and women workers, engineers and technicians of the war industry of the USSR, in the course of the war the production of tanks, planes and guns has grown.
During the same time, on the Soviet-German front, the enemy sustained enormous losses in combat equipment, especially in tanks, planes and guns. During only three months of the Red Army's offensive in the winter of 1942-43, the Germans lost over 7,000 tanks, 4,000 planes, 17,000 guns, and large quantities of other arms. Naturally, the Germans will try to make good these losses, but this will not be so easy to accomplish, as considerable time will be needed for the enemy to be able to repair these enormous losses in equipment. And time does not wait.

Hitlerite Germany began the war against the USSR while enjoying numerical superiority in troops already mobilized and ready for battle, compared with the Red Army. This was her advantage. In 20 months, however, the situation has changed in this respect, too. In defensive and offensive battles the Red Army has disabled during the war about 9,000,000 German-fascist officers and men, of which number not less than 4,000,000 were killed on the battlefield. The Romanian, Italian and Hungarian armies hurled by Hitler to the Soviet German front have been completely routed.

During the past three months alone the Red Army routed 112 enemy divisions, killing more than 700,000 men and taking over 300,000 prisoners.

The German command will certainly try its best to make good these tremendous losses. But firstly, the weakness of the German armies is the shortage of manpower reserves, and consequently it is not known from what sources these losses could be compensated. Secondly, supposing even that by hook or by crook the Germans will muster up the necessary number of men, quite a time would be needed to gather and train them. And times does not wait.

The Hitlerite army entered the war against the Soviet Union possessing almost two years' experience in conducting large-scale military operations in Europe, with the application of the latest means of warfare. In the initial period of the war the Red Army naturally had not yet and could not have such military experience. This was the advantage of the German-fascist army. In 20 months, however, the situation has changed in this respect, too. In the course of the war the Red Army has become a seasoned army. It has learned to smite the enemy unerringly, taking into consideration his weak and strong sides, as required by modern military science.

Hundreds of thousands and millions of Red Army men have become experts in wielding their arms—rifle, saber, machine gun, artillery, trench-mortar gunnery, tank warfare, engineering and aviation. Tens of thousands of Red Army commanders have become experts in the leading of troops. They have learned to combine personal gallantry and courage with skill in directing troops on the battlefield, having discarded the foolish and harmful linear tactics and having firmly adopted the tactics of maneuvering.
One cannot consider fortuitous the fact that the Red Army Command not only liberates Soviet soil from the enemy, but does not let the enemy escape alive from our soil, effecting such serious operations of encirclement and annihilation of enemy armies as may serve as examples of military art. This undoubtedly is an indication of the maturity of our commanders. There can be no doubt that only the correct strategy of the Red Army Command and the flexible tactics of our commanders—its executors—could have resulted in such an outstanding fact as the encirclement and annihilation of the picked army of Germans numbering 330,000 men at Stalingrad.

In this respect, things are far from being well with the Germans. Their strategy is defective because as a rule it underestimates the enemy's forces and possibilities and overestimates their own forces. Their tactics follow a routine—as they endeavor to fit events at the front into this or that article of the regulations. The Germans are accurate and precise in their actions when the situation permits them to act as required by the regulations. In this is their strength. The Germans become helpless when the situation becomes complicated and begins to "run at variance" with this or that article of the regulations, calling for the adoption of an independent decision not provided for by the regulations. In this is their main weakness.

Such are the causes which determined the defeat of the German troops and the successes of the Red Army during the past three months. It does not follow from this, however, that the Hitlerite army has been done for and that it remains only for the Red Army to pursue it to the western frontiers of our country. To think so means to indulge in unwise and harmful self-delusion. To think so means to overestimate our own forces, to underestimate the enemy's forces and to adopt an adventurous course. The enemy has suffered a defeat, but he is not vanquished as yet.

The German-fascist army is now going through a crisis as a result of the blows received from the Red Army. But this does not mean that it cannot recover. The struggle against the German invaders is not over yet—it is just developing and flaring up. It would be foolish to think that the Germans will surrender even one kilometer of our soil without fighting.

The Red Army faces a grim struggle against the perfidious, cruel and as yet strong enemy. This struggle will require time, sacrifices, the exertion of our forces and the mobilization of all our possibilities. We have begun the liberation of the Soviet Ukraine from the German yoke, but millions of Ukrainians still languish under the yoke of the German enslavers. The German occupationists and their servitors still lord it in Byelorussia, Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia, in Moldavia, in the Crimea and in Karelia. Powerful blows have been dealt to the enemy armies, but the enemy has not been vanquished as yet. The German invaders offer furious resistance, launch counter-attacks, try to make a stand on defensive lines, and may embark upon fresh adventures.
This is why there should be no place for complacency, carelessness and conceit in our ranks. The whole Soviet people rejoices in the Red Army’s victories, but Red Army men, commanders and political workers should firmly remember the precepts of our teacher Lenin: “The first thing is not to be carried away by victory, and not to become conceited; the second thing is to consolidate the victory; the third thing is to finish off the enemy.”

In the name of the liberation of our motherland from the hateful enemy, in the name of final victory over the German-fascist invaders, I order:

1. To perfect indefatigably the military training and to strengthen discipline, order and organization in the whole Red Army and Navy;

2. To deal stronger blows to the enemy troops, to pursue the enemy indefatigably and persistently, without allowing him to make a stand on defensive lines, not to give him respite day or night, to cut the enemy’s communications, to surround the enemy troops and annihilate them if they refuse to down their arms;

3. To fan ever brighter the flames of the guerrilla struggle in the enemy rear, to destroy the enemy’s communications, to blow up railway bridges, to thwart the transportation of enemy troops, the supply of arms and ammunition, to blow up and set first to military stores, to attack the enemy garrisons, to prevent the retreating enemy from burning down our towns and villages, to help the advancing Red Army with all forces and means.

In this lies the pledge of our victory.

Comrades Red Army and Red Navy men, commanders and political workers, men and women guerrillas!


Long live our great motherland!

Long live our glorious Red Army, our valiant Navy, our brave men and women guerrillas!

Long live the Party of the Bolsheviks, inspirer and organizer of the Red Army’s victories!

Death to the German invaders!

(Signed) SUPREME COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF STALIN
MAY 1, 1943

ORDER OF THE DAY
of the
Supreme Commander-in-Chief
JOSEPH V. STALIN
No. 195: Moscow

Comrades Red Army and Red Navy men, commanders and political workers, men and women guerrillas, working men and women, men and women peasants, people engaged in intellectual work! Brothers and sisters who have temporarily fallen under the yoke of the German oppressors!

In the name of the Soviet Government and our Bolshevik Party, I greet and congratulate you on the occasion of May First!

The peoples of our country meet May First in the stern days of Patriotic War. They have entrusted their destiny to the Red Army and their hopes have not been misplaced. Soviet warriors stood up resolutely in defense of the motherland, and now for nearly two years have been defending the honor and independence of the peoples of the Soviet Union. During the winter campaign of 1942-43, the Red Army inflicted grave defeats on the Hitlerite troops, annihilated an enormous amount of the enemy's manpower and equipment, surrounded and annihilated two armies of the enemy at Stalingrad, took prisoner over 300,000 enemy officers and men and liberated hundreds of Soviet towns and thousands of villages from the German yoke.

The winter campaign has demonstrated that the offensive power of the Red Army has grown. Our troops not only hurled the Germans out of the territory the latter had seized in the summer of 1942, but occupied a number of towns and districts which had been in the enemy's hands for about one year and a half.

It proved beyond the Germans' strength to avert the Red Army offensive. Even for a counter-offensive in a narrow sector of the front in the area of Kharkov the Hitlerite command found itself compelled to transfer more than 30 fresh divisions from Western Europe. The Germans calculated on surrounding Soviet troops in the area of Kharkov and arranging a "German Stalingrad" for our troops. However, the attempt of the Hitlerite command to take revenge for Stalingrad has collapsed.

Simultaneously the victorious troops of our Allies routed the Italo-German troops in the area of Libya and Tripolitania, cleared these areas of enemies and now continue battering them in the area of Tunisia, while the valiant Anglo-American aviators strike shattering blows at the military...
and industrial centers of Germany and Italy, foreshadowing the forma­
tion of a second front in Europe against the Italo-German fascists.

Thus, for the first time since the beginning of the war, the blow dealt
at the enemy from the East by the Red Army merged with a blow from the
West dealt by the troops of our Allies into one joint blow.

All of these circumstances taken together have shaken the Hitlerite
war machine to its foundation, have changed the course of the World War
and created the necessary prerequisites for victory over Hitlerite Ger­
many. As a result the enemy was forced to admit a serious aggravation of
his position and raised a hue and cry about a military crisis.

True, the enemy tries to disguise his critical situation by clamor about
“total” mobilization. But no amount of clamor can do away with the fact
that the camp of the fascists is really going through a grave crisis. The
 crisis in the fascists’ camp finds expression in the first place in the fact
that the enemy had to renounce openly his original plan of a lightning
war. The talk about lightning war is no longer in vogue in the enemy’s
camp. The vociferous babble about lightning war has yielded place to
sad lamentations about the inevitability of protracted war.

While previously the German-fascist command boasted of the tactic
of the lightning offensive, now this tactic has been discarded and the
German fascists boast no more that they effected or intend to effect a
lightning offensive, but that they managed to slip away deftly from the
flanking blow of the British troops in North Africa, or from encircle­
ment by Soviet troops in the area of Demyansk.

The fascist press is replete with boastful reports to the effect that the
German troops succeeded in making good their escape from the front
and avoiding another Stalingrad in one or another sector of the Eastern
front or the Tunisian front. Evidently the Hitlerite strategists have
nothing else to boast of.

Secondly, the crisis in the fascist camp finds expression in the fact
that the fascists begin to speak more frequently about peace. To judge
by the reports of the foreign press, one can arrive at the conclusion
that the Germans would wish to obtain peace with Britain and the
United States on the condition that the latter two draw away from the
Soviet Union, or on the contrary, they would wish to obtain peace
with the Soviet Union under the condition that it draw away from Brit­
ain and the United States. Themselves treacherous to the marrow, the
German imperialists have the audacity to apply their own yardstick
to the Allies, expecting some one of the Allies to swallow the bait.

All this talk of the Germans about peace is a clear sign that all is not
well with them. The chatter in the camp of the fascists about peace
merely shows that they are undergoing a grave crisis.

But of what kind of peace can one talk with the imperialist bandits from
the German-fascist camp who have flooded Europe with blood and
studded it with gallows? Is it not clear that only the total defeat of
the Hitlerite armies and the unconditional capitulation of Hitlerite Germany can lead Europe to peace? Is it not because they feel the approach of the coming catastrophe that the German fascists are talking about peace? The German-Italian fascist camp is undergoing a grave crisis and is facing catastrophe.

This does not mean, of course, that the catastrophe of Hitlerite Germany has already come. No, it does not mean that. Hitlerite Germany and her army have been shaken and are undergoing a crisis, but they have not been smashed as yet. It would be naive to think that the catastrophe will come of itself, drift in with the tide. Another two or three powerful blows from the West and East are needed, such as those dealt to the Hitlerite army in the past five or six months, for the catastrophe of Hitlerite Germany to become an accomplished fact.

For this reason the peoples of the Soviet Union and their Red Army, as well as our Allies and their armies, still face a stern and hard struggle for complete victory over the Hitlerite fiends. This struggle will demand of them great sacrifices, enormous staying power and iron staunchness. They must mobilize all their forces and possibilities to smash the enemy and thus blaze the road to peace.

Comrades! The Soviet people displays the greatest solicitude for its Red Army. It is ready to give all its forces for the further strengthening of the military might of the Soviet country. In less than four months the peoples of the Soviet Union have donated more than 7,000,000,000 rubles to the Red Army fund. This demonstrates once more that the war against the Germans is truly a national war of all the peoples inhabiting the Soviet Union.

Without folding their hands, staunchly and courageously facing the hardships caused by war, workers, collective farmers and intellectuals work at factories and in institutions, on transport, in collective farms and State farms.

But the war against the German-fascist invaders demands that the Red Army receive still more guns, tanks, aircraft, machine guns, automatic rifles, trench-mortars, ammunition, equipment and provisions. Hence it is necessary that the workers, collective farmers and all Soviet intellectuals work with redoubled energy for the front.

It is necessary that all our people and all institutions in the rear work with the efficiency and precision of good clockwork. Let us recall the injunction of great Lenin: "Once war proves inevitable—everything for the war, and the least slackness and lack of energy must be punished by wartime laws."

In return for the confidence and solicitude of its people the Red Army must strike at the enemy still more strongly, exterminate mercilessly the German invaders, drive them relentlessly out of the Soviet land.

In the course of the war the Red Army acquired rich military ex-
perience. Hundreds of thousands of Red Army men learned to wield their arms to perfection. Many commanders learned to skilfully direct troops on the field of action. But it would be unwise to rest at that. The Red Army men must learn to wield their arms well, commanders must acquire mastery in the conduct of battle.

But even this not enough. In military matters, and the more so in such a war as modern war, one cannot stand still. To stop in military matters means to remain behind. And as is known, those who remain behind are beaten. Therefore, the main point now is that the whole Red Army must day in and day out perfect its combat training, that all commanders and men of the Red Army must study the experience of war, must learn to fight in such a manner as is needed for the cause of victory.

Comrades Red Army and Red Navy men, commanders and political workers, men and women guerrillas! While greeting and congratulating you on the occasion of the First of May, I order:

1. That all Red Army men—infantrymen, trench-mortar gunners, artillerymen, tankmen, fliers, sappers, signalmen, and cavalrymen—indefatigably continue to perfect their fighting mastery, to execute precisely the orders of their commanders, the requirements of the Army regulations and instructions, sacredly to observe discipline, and to maintain organization and order.

2. That the commanders of all services and the commanders of combined arms become experts in the leading of troops; skilfully organize the coordination of all arms and direct them in battle; study the enemy, improve reconnaissance—the eyes and ears of the army—and remember that without this, one cannot beat the enemy. That they raise the efficiency of the work of troops headquarters, so that the headquarters of Red Army units and formations become the exemplary organs of the direction of troops; raise the work of the Army and the rear establishments to the level of requirements presented by modern warfare; bear firmly in mind that on a full and timely supply of troops with ammunition, equipment and provisions, depends the outcome of combat operations.

3. That the whole Red Army consolidate and develop the successes of the winter battles; that it does not surrender to the enemy a single inch of our soil; that it be prepared for decisive battles against the German-fascist invaders; that in defense it display the stubbornness inherent in the men of our Army; and in the offensive—the resolution, correct interaction of troops and bold maneuver in the field of action, crowned by the encirclement and annihilation of the enemy.

4. That men and women guerrillas strike powerful blows at the enemy’s rear establishments, communications, military stores, headquarters and factories; that they destroy the enemy’s telegraph and telephone lines; that they draw the wide strata of the Soviet population in the areas captured by the enemy into the active struggle of liberation, and thus save Soviet
citizens from being driven away to German slavery and from extermination by the Hitlerite beasts; that they take merciless revenge on the German invaders for the blood and tears of our wives and children, mothers and fathers, brothers and sisters; that they help, by all means, the Red Army in its struggle against the base Hitlerite enslavers.

Comrades! The enemy has already felt the weight of the shattering blows of our troops. The time is approaching when the Red Army, together with the armies of our Allies, will break the backbone of the fascist beast.

Long live our glorious motherland!

Long live our valiant Red Army!

Long live our valiant Navy!

Long live our gallant men and women guerrillas!

Death to the German invaders!

(Signed) SUPREME COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, MARSHAL OF THE SOVIET UNION STALIN
Answers of

JOSEPH V. STALIN

To Questions of the Correspondent of the U. S. Newspaper,
THE NEW YORK TIMES, and of the British
Newspaper THE TIMES

Ralph Parker, Moscow correspondent of the United States newspaper
THE NEW YORK TIMES, and the English newspaper THE TIMES, addressed
the Chairman of the Council of People’s Commissars of the USSR Joseph
Stalin with a letter in which he asked for answers to two questions of in­
terest to the American and British public. Stalin replied to Parker with
the following letter:

Dear Mr. Parker:

On May 3 I received your two questions concerning the Polish-Soviet
relations. Here are my answers:

1. Question: Does the Government of the USSR desire to see a strong
and independent Poland after the defeat of Hitler’s Germany?

Answer: Unquestionably, it does.

2. Question: On what fundaments is it your opinion that the rela­
tions between Poland and the USSR should be based after the war?

Answer: Upon the fundament of solid good-neighborly relations and
mutual respect, or, should the Polish people so desire,—upon the funda­
ment of an alliance providing for mutual assistance against the Germans
as the chief enemies of the Soviet Union and Poland.

With respect,

(Signed) J. STALIN

May 4, 1943
May 28, 1943

Answers of
JOSEPH V. STALIN

To Questions of the Chief Correspondent of the British Reuters Agency

Harold King, Moscow correspondent of the British Reuters Agency, addressed a letter to Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR Joseph Stalin, in which he requested an answer to a question of interest to the British public. Stalin replied with the following letter:

Dear Mr. King:

I have received your request to answer a question referring to the dissolution of the Communist International. I am sending you my answer.

Question: British comment on the decision to wind up the Comintern has been very favorable. What is the Soviet view of this matter and of its bearing on future international relations?

Answer: The dissolution of the Communist International is proper and timely because it facilitates the organization of the common onslaught of all freedom-loving nations against the common enemy—Hitlerism. The dissolution of the Communist International is proper because:

(a) It exposes the lie of the Hitlerites to the effect that "Moscow" allegedly intends to intervene in the life of other nations and to "Bolshevize" them. An end is now being put to this lie;

(b) It exposes the calumny of the adversaries of Communism within the labor movement, to the effect that Communist parties in various countries are allegedly acting not in the interest of their people but on orders from outside. An end is now being put to this calumny, too;

(c) It facilitates the work of patriots in freedom-loving countries for uniting the progressive forces of their respective countries, regardless of party or religious faith, into a single camp of national liberation—for unfolding the struggle against fascism;

(d) It facilitates the work of patriots of all countries for uniting all freedom-loving peoples into a single international camp for the fight against the menace of world domination by Hitlerism, thus clearing the way to the future organization of a companionship of nations based upon their equality.

I think that all these circumstances taken together will result in a further strengthening of the united front of the Allies and other United Nations in their fight for victory over Hitlerite tyranny.

I feel that the dissolution of the Communist International is perfectly timely because it is exactly now when the fascist beast is exerting its last strength—that it is necessary to organize the common onslaught of freedom-loving countries to finish off this beast and to deliver the peoples from fascist oppression.

With respect,

(Signed) J. Stalin

May 28, 1943
Comrades!

Today the peoples of the Soviet Union celebrate the 26th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution. For the third time our country marks the anniversary of her people’s Revolution in the conditions of the Patriotic War.

In October, 1941 our motherland lived through hard days. The enemy approached the capital. He surrounded Leningrad from the land. Our troops were compelled to retreat. It demanded enormous efforts of the Army and the exertion of all the forces of the people to check the enemy and to strike a serious blow at him at Moscow.

By October, 1942 the danger to our motherland had become even greater. The enemy stood then barely 120 kilometers from Moscow, had broken into Stalingrad and entered the foothills of the Caucasus.

But even in those grave days the Army and the people did not lose heart, but staunchly bore all trials. They found strength to check the enemy and to deal him a retaliating blow. True to the behests of great Lenin, they defended the achievements of the October Revolution without sparing their strength and their lives.

As is well known, those efforts of the Army and the people were not in vain. Shortly after the October days of last year our troops passed over to the offensive and struck a fresh powerful blow at the Germans, first at Stalingrad, in the Caucasus, in the area of the middle reaches of the Don, and then, at the beginning of 1943, at Velikiye Luki, at Leningrad, and in the area of Rzhev and Vyazma. Since then the Red Army has never let the initiative out of its hands. Its blows throughout the summer
of this year became increasingly strong, its military mastership grew with every month. Since then our troops have won big victories and the Germans have suffered one defeat after another.

No matter how hard the enemy tried he still failed to score any success on the Soviet-German front that was of the least importance.

1. A year of radical turn in the course of the war.

The past year—between the 25th and 26th anniversaries of the October Revolution—marked a turn in the Patriotic War. This year marked a turn, in the first place, because in this year the Red Army, for the first time during the course of the war, succeeded in carrying through a big summer offensive against the German troops, and under the blows of our forces the German-fascist troops were compelled to abandon hurriedly the territory they had seized, not infrequently saving themselves from encirclement by flight and abandoning on the battlefield huge quantities of equipment, stores of armaments and ammunition, and large numbers of wounded officers and men.

Thus the successes of our summer campaign in the second half of this year followed up and completed the successes of our winter campaign at the beginning of this year.

Now, when the Red Army is developing the successes of the winter campaign and has dealt a powerful blow at German troops in summer, it is possible to consider as finally dead and buried the fairy tale that the Red Army is allegedly incapable of conducting a successful offensive in the summertime. The past year has shown that the Red Army can advance in summer just as well as in winter.

As a result of these offensive operations in the course of the past year our troops were able to fight their way forward from 500 kilometers in the central part of the front up to 1,300 kilometers in the south and to liberate nearly 1,000,000 square kilometers of territory—that is, almost two-thirds of the Soviet land temporarily seized by the enemy.

Along with this the enemy troops have been hurled back from Vladikavkaz to Kherson, from Elista to Krivoi Rog, from Stalingrad to Kiev, from Voronezh to Gomel, from Vyazma and Rzhev to the approaches of Orsha and Vitebsk.

Having no faith in the stability of their earlier successes on the Soviet-German front, the Germans had been building powerful defense lines for a long time beforehand, especially along the big rivers. But in this year's battles neither rivers nor powerful fortifications saved the Germans. Our troops shattered the Germans' defense and within only three months of the summer of 1943 skilfully forced four very serious water barriers—the Northern Donets, the Desna, the Sozh and the Dnieper. I do not speak even about such barriers as the Germans' defense in the area of the Mius River—west of Rostov—and the defense in the area of the Molochnaya River—near Melitopol.
At present the Red Army is battering the enemy successfully on the other side of the Dnieper.

This year also marked a turn, because the Red Army within a comparatively short time was able to annihilate and grind down the most experienced old cadres of German-fascist troops, and at the same time to steel and multiply its own cadres in successful offensive battles in the course of the year.

In the battles on the Soviet-German front during the past year the German-fascist army lost more than 4,000,000 officers and men, including not less than 1,800,000 in killed. During this year the Germans also lost more than 14,000 aircraft, over 25,000 tanks and not less than 40,000 guns.

The German-fascist army now is not what it was at the outbreak of war. While at the outbreak of war it had sufficient numbers of experienced cadres, now it has been diluted with newly-baked, young, inexperienced officers whom the Germans are hurriedly throwing onto the front, as they have neither the necessary reserves of officers nor the time to train them.

The picture presented today by the Red Army is quite different. Its cadres have grown and been tempered in successful offensive battles in the course of the past year. The numbers of its fighting cadres are growing and will grow further as the existence of the necessary officer reserve gives it time and opportunity to train young officer cadets and promote them to responsible posts.

It is characteristic that instead of the 240 divisions which faced our front last year, 179 of which were German divisions, this year the Red Army at the front is faced with 257 divisions, of which 207 are German. The Germans evidently count upon compensating for the lower quality of their divisions by increasing their numbers. However, the defeat of the Germans in the past year shows that it is impossible to compensate for deterioration in the quality of divisions by increasing their numbers.

From a purely military point of view the defeat of the German troops on our front at the close of this year was predetermined by two major events: the battle of Stalingrad and the battle of Kursk.

The battle of Stalingrad ended in the encirclement of a German army 300,000 strong, its rout and the capture of about one-third of the surrounded troops. To form an idea of the scale of that slaughter unparalleled in history which took place on the fields of Stalingrad, one should know that after the battle of Stalingrad was over, there were found and buried the bodies of 147,200 German officers and men and 46,700 Soviet officers and men.

Stalingrad signified the decline of the German-fascist army. As is well known, the Germans were unable to recover after the Stalingrad slaughter.

As to the battle of Kursk, it ended in the rout of the two main advancing groups of German-fascist troops, and in our troops launching a counter-offensive which turned subsequently into the powerful summer offensive of the Red Army.
The battle of Kursk began with the offensive of the Germans on Kursk from the north and south. That was the last attempt of the Germans to carry out a big summer offensive and in the event of its success to redeem their losses. As is well known, the offensive ended in failure. The Red Army not only repulsed the German offensive, but passed over to the offensive itself and by a series of consecutive blows in the course of the summer period hurled back the German-fascist troops beyond the Dnieper.

If the battle of Stalingrad foreshadowed the decline of the German-fascist army, the battle of Kursk confronted it with disaster.

Finally, this year marked a turn, because the successful offensive of the Red Army radically aggravated the economic and military-political situation of fascist Germany and confronted her with a profound crisis. The Germans counted on carrying out in the summer of this year a successful offensive on the Soviet-German front to redeem their losses and to bolster their shaken prestige in Europe. But the Red Army upset the Germans' calculations, repulsed their offensive, launched an offensive itself and proceeded to drive the Germans westward and thereby crushed the prestige of German arms.

The Germans counted on taking the line of prolonging the war, started building defense lines and "walls" and proclaimed for all to hear that their new positions were impregnable.

But the Red Army again upset the Germans' calculations, broke through their defense lines and "walls," and continues to advance successfully, giving them no time to drag out the war.

The Germans counted on rectifying the situation at the front by "total" mobilization. But here, too, events upset the Germans' calculations. The summer campaign has already consumed two-thirds of the "totally" mobilized men; however, it does not look as if this circumstance has brought about any improvement in the position of the German-fascist army.

It may prove necessary to proclaim another "total" mobilization, and there is no reason why a repetition of such a measure should not result in the "total" collapse of a certain state.

The Germans counted on retaining a firm hold on the Ukraine in order to avail themselves of the Ukrainian agricultural produce for their army and population, and of the Donbas coal for the factories and railways serving the German army.

But here, too, they miscalculated. As a result of the successful offensive of the Red Army the Germans have lost not only the Donbas coal but also the richest grain-growing regions of the Ukraine, and there is no reason to think that they will not lose the rest of the Ukraine, too, in the nearest future.

Naturally all these miscalculations could not but impair and in fact did impair radically the economic and military-political situation of fascist
Germany. Fascist Germany experiences a profound crisis. She faces disaster.

2. Nation-wide assistance to the front.

The successes of the Red Army would have been impossible without the support of the people, without the selfless work of the Soviet people in the factories and plants, collieries and mines, in transport and agriculture.

In hard wartime conditions the Soviet people proved able to insure its Army everything most necessary and constantly perfected its fighting equipment. Never during the whole course of the war has the enemy been able to surpass our Army as regards quality of armaments. At the same time, our industry has supplied the front with ever greater quantities of fighting equipment.

The past year marked a turn not only in the progress of hostilities, but also in the work of our rear. We were no longer confronted with such tasks as evacuating enterprises to the east and of switching industry to the production of armaments. The Soviet State now has an efficient and rapidly expanding war economy.

Thus all the efforts of the people could be concentrated on the increase of production and on the further improvement of armaments, especially of tanks, aircraft, guns and self-propelling artillery. In this we have gained big successes. Supported by the entire people, the Red Army received uninterrupted supplies of fighting equipment, rained millions of bombs, mines and shells upon the enemy, brought thousands of tanks and aircraft into battle.

There is every ground to say that the selfless labor of Soviet people in the rear will go down in history along with the heroic struggle of the Red Army as an unexampled feat of the people in defense of their motherland. The workers of the Soviet Union who in the years of peaceful construction built up a highly-developed, powerful socialist industry, have during this Patriotic War been working with a real fury of energy to help the front, displaying true labor heroism.

Everyone knows that in the war against the USSR the Hitlerites had at their disposal not only the highly-developed industry of Germany, but also the rather powerful industries of the vassal and occupied countries. Nevertheless the Hitlerites failed to maintain the quantitative superiority in military equipment which they had at the outbreak of the war against the Soviet Union. Now the former superiority of the enemy as regards the number of tanks, aircraft, mortars and automatic rifles has been eliminated. If our Army now experiences no serious shortage of arms, ammunition and equipment, credit for this goes in the first place to our working class.

The peasants of the Soviet Union who during the years of peaceful construction, on the basis of the collective farming system, transformed
backward farming into up-to-date agriculture, have displayed during the
Patriotic War a high degree of understanding of the common national
interest which has no parallel in the history of the countryside. By self­
less labor to help the front they have shown that the Soviet peasantry
considers this war against the Germans its own cause, a war for its own
life and liberty.

It is well known that as a result of its invasion by the fascist hordes our
country was deprived temporarily of the important agricultural districts of
the Ukraine, of the Don and the Kuban valleys. Nevertheless, our col­
lective and State farms supplied the Army and the country with food
without any serious interruptions.

Naturally, without the collective farming system, without the selfless
labor of the men and women collective farmers, we could not have coped
with this most difficult task.

If in the third year of the war our Army experiences no shortage of food,
if the population is supplied with food, and industry with raw materials,
this is evidence of the strength and vitality of our collective farming
system and of the patriotism of our collective farm peasantry.

A great part in helping the front has been played by our transport, by
railway transport in the first place, and also by river, sea and motor
transport.

As is known, transport is a vital means of communication between the
rear and the front. One may manufacture great quantities of arms and
ammunition, but if transport does not deliver them to the front in time they
may remain a dead weight as far as the front is concerned. It must be said
that transport plays a decisive part in the timely delivery to the front of
arms, ammunition, food, clothing, et cetera.

And if in spite of wartime difficulties and shortages of fuel, we have
been able to supply the front with everything necessary, this should be
credited in the first place to our transport workers and employees.

Nor does our intelligentsia lag behind the working class and peasantry
in helping the front. The Soviet intelligentsia is working with devotion
for the defense of our country, constantly improving the armaments of the
Red Army and the technology and organization of production. It helps
the workers and collective farmers to expand industry and agriculture,
and promotes Soviet science and culture in the conditions of war. This
does credit to our intelligentsia.

All the peoples of the Soviet Union have risen as one to defend their
motherland, rightly considering the present Patriotic War the common
cause of all working people, irrespective of nationality or religion.

By now the Hitlerite politicians have themselves seen how hopelessly
stupid were their hopes of discord and strife among the peoples of the
Soviet Union. The friendship of the peoples of our country has withstood
all hardships and trials of war and has become tempered still further in
the common struggle of all Soviet people against the fascist invaders.
This is a source of the strength of the Soviet Union.

As in the years of peaceful construction, so in the days of war, the leading and guiding force of the Soviet people has been the Party of Lenin, the Party of the Bolsheviks. No other party has ever enjoyed or enjoys such prestige among the masses of the people as our Bolshevik Party.

And this is natural. Under the leadership of the Party of the Bolsheviks the workers, peasants and intelligentsia of our country have won their freedom and built a socialist society. In this Patriotic War the Party stood before us as the inspirer and organizer of the nation-wide struggle against the fascist invaders.

The organizational work of the Party has united and directed toward a common goal all the efforts of the Soviet people, subordinating all our forces and means to the cause of the enemy's defeat. During the war the Party has cemented still further its kinship with the people, has established still closer connections with the broad masses of the working people.

This is a source of strength for our State.

The present war has forcefully confirmed Lenin's well-known statement that war is an all-round test of a nation's material and spiritual forces. The history of wars teaches that only those states stood this test which proved stronger than their adversaries as regards the development and organization of their economy, as regards the experience, skill and fighting spirit of their troops, and as regards the fortitude and unity of their people throughout the war.

Ours is just such a State. The Soviet State was never so stable and solid as now in the third year of the Patriotic War. The lessons of the war show that the Soviet system proved not only the best form of organizing the economic and cultural development of the country in the years of peaceful construction, but also the best form of mobilizing all the forces of the people for resistance to the enemy in time of war.

The Soviet power set up 26 years ago has transformed our country within a short historical period into an impregnable fortress. The Red Army has the most stable and reliable rear of all the armies in the world.

This is a source of the strength of the Soviet Union.

There is no doubt that the Soviet State will emerge from the war even stronger and even more consolidated. The German invaders are desolating and devastating our lands in an endeavor to undermine the power of our State. To an even greater extent than before the offensive of the Red Army has exposed the barbarous bandit nature of the Hitlerite army. In the districts they seized the Germans have exterminated hundreds of thousands of our civilians. Like the medieval barbarians of Attila's hordes, the German fiends trample the fields, burn down villages and towns and demolish industrial enterprises and cultural institutions.

The German crimes are evidence of the weakness of the fascist invaders, for only usurpers who themselves do not believe in their victory act in this
way. And the more hopeless the position of the Hitlerites becomes, the more viciously they rage in their atrocities and plunder.

Our people will not forgive the German fiends for these crimes. We shall make the German criminals answer for all their misdeeds.

In areas where the fascist cutthroats have for a time been masters we shall have to restore the demolished towns and villages, industry, transport, agriculture and cultural institutions; we shall have to create normal living conditions for the Soviet people delivered from fascist slavery. The work of the restoration of the economy and culture is already going full blast in the districts liberated from the enemy. But this is only the beginning.

We must completely eliminate the consequences of the Germans' domination in the districts liberated from German occupation. This is the great national task. We can and must cope with this difficult task within a short time.

3. Consolidation of the anti-Hitler coalition. Disintegration of the fascist bloc.

The past year has marked a turn not only in the Patriotic War of the Soviet Union but in the whole World War. The changes which have taken place during this year in the military and international situation have been favorable to the USSR and the Allied countries friendly to it, and detrimental to Germany and her accomplices in brigandage in Europe.

The victories of the Red Army have had results and consequences far beyond the limits of the Soviet-German front; they have changed the whole further course of the World War and acquired great international significance. The victory of the Allied countries over the common enemy has come nearer, while the relations among the Allies, the fighting partnership of their armies, far from weakening have, contrary to the expectations of their enemies, grown stronger and more enduring.

Eloquent evidence of this also are the historic decisions of the Moscow Conference of representatives of the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States of America recently published in the press. Now our united countries are filled with determination to deal the enemy common blows which will result in final victory over him.

This year the Red Army's blows at the German-fascist troops were supported by the combat operations of our Allies in North Africa, in the Mediterranean Basin and in southern Italy. At the same time the Allies subjected and are still subjecting important industrial centers of Germany to substantial bombing and thus considerably weakening the enemy's military power. If to all this is added the fact that the Allies are regularly supplying us with various munitions and raw materials, it can be said without exaggeration that by all this they considerably facilitated the successes of our summer campaign.
Of course the present actions of the Allied Armies in the south of Europe cannot as yet be regarded as a second front. But still this is something like a second front. Obviously the opening of a real second front in Europe, which is not so distant, will considerably hasten the victory over Hitlerite Germany and will consolidate even more the fighting partnership of the Allied countries.

Thus the events of the past year show that the anti-Hitler coalition is a firm association of peoples, and rests on a solid foundation.

By now it is obvious to everyone that by unleashing this war the Hitlerite clique has led Germany and her flunkeys into a hopeless impasse. The defeats of the fascist troops on the Soviet-German front and the blows of our Allies at the Italo-German troops have shaken the whole edifice of the fascist bloc, and it is crumbling now before our very eyes. Italy has dropped out of the Hitlerite coalition never to return. Mussolini can change nothing because he is in fact a prisoner of the Germans.

Next in line are the other partners in the coalition. Finland, Hungary, Rumania and other vassals of Hitler, discouraged by Germany's military defeats, have now finally lost faith in an outcome of the war favorable for them, and are anxious to find a way out of the bog into which Hitler has dragged them. Now, when the time has come to answer for their brigandage, Hitlerite Germany's accomplices in plunder, but recently so obedient to their master, are in search of a vent, looking for an opportune moment to slip out of the bandit gang unnoticed.

In entering the war the partners in the Hitlerite bloc counted on a quick victory. Already beforehand they had allotted who would get what: who would get buns and pies and who bumps and black eyes. They naturally meant the bumps and black eyes for their adversaries, and the buns and pies for themselves. But now it is obvious that Germany and her flunkeys will get no buns and pies, but will have to share the bumps and black eyes.

Anticipating this unattractive prospect, Hitler's accomplices are now racking their brains for a way to get out of the war with as few bumps and black eyes as possible. Italy's example shows Hitler's vassals that the longer they postpone their inevitable break with the Germans and permit them to lord it in their states, the greater the devastation in store for their countries, the more suffering their people will have to bear.

Italy's example also show that Hitlerite Germany has no intention of defending her vassal countries, but means to convert them into a scene of devastating war if only she can stave off the hour of her own defeat.

The cause of German fascism is lost, and the sanguinary "new order" it has set up is on the way to collapse. An outburst of the people's wrath against the fascist enslavers is brewing in the occupied countries of Europe. Germany's former prestige in the countries of her allies and in the neutral countries is lost beyond recovery, and her economic and political ties with neutral states have been undermined. The time is long past when the Hitlerite clique clamored boisterously about the Germans
winning world domination. Now, as is well known, the Germans have other matters than world domination to worry about, they have to think about keeping body and soul together.

Thus the course of the war has shown that the alliance of fascist states did not and does not rest on a reliable foundation. The Hitlerite coalition was formed on the basis of the predatory, rapacious ambitions of its members. As long as the Hitlerites were scoring military successes, the fascist coalition seemed to be a stable association. But the very first defeats of the fascist troops resulted in the actual disintegration of the bandit bloc.

Hitlerite Germany and her vassals stand on the verge of disaster.

The victory of the Allied countries over Hitlerite Germany will put on the agenda the important questions of the organizing and rebuilding of the state, economic and cultural life of the European peoples. The policy of our Government in these questions remains unchanging. Together with our Allies we shall have to:

**First:** Liberate the peoples of Europe from the fascist invaders and help them rebuild their national states dismembered by the fascist enslavers—the peoples of France, Belgium, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Greece, and other states now under the German yoke must again become free and independent;

**Second:** Grant the liberated peoples of Europe the full right and freedom to decide for themselves the question of their form of government;

**Third:** Take measures that all fascist criminals responsible for this war and the sufferings of the peoples bear stern punishment and retribution for all the crimes they committed, no matter in what country they may hide;

**Fourth:** Establish such an order in Europe as will completely preclude the possibility of new aggression on the part of Germany;

**Fifth:** Establish lasting economic, political and cultural collaboration among the peoples of Europe based on mutual confidence and mutual assistance for the purpose of rehabilitating the economic and cultural life destroyed by the Germans.

During the past year the Red Army and the Soviet people have achieved great successes in the struggle against the German invaders. We achieved a radical turning point in the war in favor of our country, and now the war is heading for its final outcome.

But it is not like the Soviet people to rest on their achievements, to exult in their successes. Victory may elude us if complacency appears in our ranks. Victory cannot be won without struggle and strain. It is won in battle. Victory is near now, but to win it a fresh exertion of strength is needed, selfless work throughout the rear, skilful and resolute actions of the Red Army at the front.
It would be a crime against the motherland, against the Soviet people who have fallen temporarily under the fascist yoke, against the peoples of Europe languishing under German oppression, if we failed to use all opportunities to hasten the enemy's defeat. The enemy must not be given any respite. That is why we must exert all our strength to finish off the enemy.

The Soviet people and the Red Army clearly see the difficulties of the coming struggle. But now it is already clear that the day of our victory is approaching. The war has entered that stage when it is a question of driving the invaders completely from Soviet soil and liquidating the fascist "new order in Europe."

The time is not far distant when we shall completely clear the enemy from the Ukraine and Byelorussia and the Leningrad and Kalinin Regions, liberate from the German invaders the peoples of the Crimea, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Moldavia and the Karelian-Finnish Republic.

Comrades! For the victory of the Anglo-Soviet-American fighting alliance! For the liberation of the peoples of Europe from the fascist yoke! For the complete expulsion of the German fiends from our land!

Long live our Red Army!
Long live our Navy!
Long live our gallant men and women guerrillas!
Long live our great motherland!
Death to the German invaders!
Comrades Red Army and Navy men, sergeants, officers and generals, men and women guerrillas! Working people of the Soviet Union!

On behalf of the Soviet Government and of our Bolshevik Party I greet and congratulate you on the 26th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution.

We are celebrating the 26th anniversary of our Great Socialist Revolution at a time of glorious victories scored by the Red Army over the enemies of our country. For over two years now our people have been waging a war of liberation against the German-fascist subjugators. One year ago our homeland was experiencing grim days. The enemy had at that time seized a large part of our territory. Millions of Soviet people were languishing in German bondage. The enemy hordes were pressing toward the Volga to turn Moscow from the east; they were besetting the approaches to Transcaucasia.

But with the very bodies of its men the Red Army barred the enemy's way. Our troops halted the hordes of foreign marauders and after routing them at Stalingrad began to drive them rapidly to the west. Without exception the Red Army has ever since held the initiative of operation in its hands.

In the winter of 1942-43 our gallant troops routed the crack German, Italian, Rumanian and Hungarian armies, killed or captured over a million enemy officers and men and liberated a vast territory covering up to half a million square kilometers.

In the summer of 1943 the Red Army dealt the enemy another staggering blow. In the space of a few days our forces frustrated the German summer offensive and by so doing buried Hitler's plan of defeating the main forces of the Red Army and turning Moscow from the Orel and Kursk side. Moreover, the Red Army itself went over to a determined offensive, broke up the enemy's powerful defense zones and in the space of three months drove him back to the west, at some points for 400 to 500 kilometers.
In the course of the summer campaign our forces ejected the enemy from the whole of the Ukraine east of the Dnieper, from the Donbas, Taman, Orel and Smolensk Regions, entered the Ukraine west of the Dnieper, captured Kiev, capital of the Soviet Ukraine and also entered Byelorussia, captured the approaches to the Crimea and liberated over 160 towns and over 38,000 inhabited localities.

In the past year the Red Army has recovered from the Germans nearly two-thirds of our territory previously seized by the Germans and has delivered tens of millions of Soviet citizens from the German yoke.

In the past year the Germans have lost on the Soviet-German front over 4,000,000 officers and men, including at least 1,800,000 killed. On the Soviet-German front the crack cadre divisions of the German-fascist army have met their inglorious end; and together with them Hitler's plans of conquering the world and subjugating nations have been buried for all time.

True, the German army is still fighting stubbornly, it is clinging to every position. But the reverses the Germans have sustained since the defeat of their forces at Stalingrad have undermined the fighting spirit of the German army. Today the Germans dread encirclement like the very plague, and when in danger of being outflanked by our forces they flee, abandoning their equipment and their wounded on the field.

In the offensive operations of the past year our forces have gained experience in modern warfare. Our officers and generals are ably directing their troops, they are successfully mastering the art of military leadership. The Red Army has become the most powerful, most tempered of modern armies.

The Red Army's victories have further consolidated the international position of the Soviet Union.

Our Army's offensive has been supported by the operations of the Allied forces in North Africa, in the Italian islands and in the south of Italy. The air forces of our Allies have subjected Germany's industrial centers to telling bombing attacks.

There is no doubt that the Red Army's blows at the German forces from the East, seconded by the blows dealt by the main Allied forces from the West, will crush the military might of Hitler Germany and result in the complete victory of the anti-Hitler coalition.

The Red Army could not have achieved this year's great victories without the aid rendered to the front by the whole people. The Soviet people are giving all their efforts to support their Army. An endless stream of arms, ammunition, provisions, and equipment is flowing to the front. The Urals and the Kuznetsk Basin, the Moscow and Volga country,

(71)
Leningrad and Baku, Kazakhstan and Uzbekistan, Georgia and Armenia—all of our republics and regions—have come to be a mighty Red Army arsenal.

The Soviet people are successfully rehabilitating the industrial and agricultural areas recaptured from the enemy, rebuilding the factories, mills, mines, and railways, restoring the State and collective farms and enlisting the Soviet forces in the liberated areas to serve the front.

Our successes are indeed great. But to rest content with the successes we have achieved so far would be naive. Today, when the Red Army is battering the enemy beyond the Dnieper and is pressing forward to our country’s western frontiers, it would be particularly dangerous to lapse into self-satisfied complacency and to underrate the grave difficulties of the struggle that still lies ahead. The enemy is now going to fight more viciously than ever for every scrap of territory he has seized.

Our Army’s advance hastens the hour of reckoning with the Germans for the crimes they have committed on our soil. The struggle for final victory over the German-fascist invaders will call for still greater exertion and more deeds of valor on the part of our Army and our people.

Comrades Red Army and Navy men, sergeants, officers and generals, men and women guerrillas!

You have scored great victories in the titanic battles against our mortal enemy and have covered the battle standards of the Red Army and Navy with unfading glory. The Red Army and Navy now enjoy every opportunity to clear the whole Soviet land of the German invaders in the near future.

In the name of our country’s victory over the German-fascist fiends I hereby order:

1. All our rank and file and sergeants tirelessly to improve their fighting efficiency, to observe strictly the regulations and orders of commanders and superiors, and everywhere and always to maintain exemplary order, firm discipline and a high degree of organization;

2. Officers and generals of all arms of the service to improve continually their direction of troops in action and the coordination of all arms, to consolidate the successes of the offensive, effectively to follow in swift pursuit of the enemy’s forces, to bring up their rear services faster and to be bolder in using their reserves for fresh blows;

3. The whole of the Red Army boldly and resolutely to break up the enemy’s defenses, to pursue the enemy day and night, giving him no chance to entrench on intermediate lines, to cut the enemy’s communications by able and daring maneuvering, to surround and split up the enemy’s forces and to annihilate or capture his men and materiel;
4. Men and women guerrillas to rouse the Soviet people to armed struggle against the Germans, to increase by every means their assistance to the Red Army in its advance, to wreck the enemy’s rear services and headquarters, to save Soviet citizens from being killed or sent to servitude in Germany, and to ruthlessly exterminate the German-fascist blackguards.

Men of the Red Army and Navy, men and women guerrillas! Forward to the complete defeat of the German-fascist invaders!

Long live the 26th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution!
Long live our victorious Red Army!
Long live our victorious Navy!
Long live our gallant men and women guerrillas!
Long live our great motherland!
Death to the German invaders!

(Signed) Supreme Commander-in-Chief, Marshal of the Soviet Union Stalin

Moscow, November 7, 1943
Radio Address of

VYACHESLAV M. MOLOTOV

Vice Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR
and People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs

Citizens of the Soviet Union:

The Soviet Government and its head, Comrade Stalin, have authorized me to make the following statement:

Today, at four a.m., without any claims having been presented to the Soviet Union, without a declaration of war, German troops attacked our country, attacked our borders at many points and bombed from their airplanes our cities—Zhitomir, Kiev, Sevastopol, Kaunas and some others—killing or wounding over 200 persons. There were also enemy air raids and artillery shelling from Rumanian and Finnish territory. This unheard-of attack on our country is perfidy unparalleled in the history of civilized nations. The attack on our country was perpetrated despite the fact that a treaty of non-aggression had been signed between the USSR and Germany and that the Soviet Government has most faithfully abided by all the provisions of this treaty. The attack on our country was perpetrated despite the fact that during the entire period of the operation of this treaty the German government could not find grounds for a single complaint against the USSR as regards observance of the treaty. The entire responsibility for this predatory attack on the Soviet Union falls fully and completely upon the German-fascist rulers.

At five-thirty a.m., that is, after the attack had already been perpetrated, Schulenburg, the German Ambassador in Moscow, made a statement on behalf of his government, to me as People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, to the effect that the German government had decided to launch a war against the USSR in connection with the concentration of Red Army units near the eastern German frontier. In reply to this I stated on behalf of the Soviet Government that until the very last moment the German Government had not presented any claims to the Soviet Government, that Germany had attacked the USSR despite the peaceable position of the Soviet Union, and that for this reason fascist Germany is the aggressor. On the instruction of the Government of the Soviet Union, I must also state that at no point had our troops or our air force committed a violation of the frontier and that therefore the statement made this morning by the Rumanian radio to the effect that Soviet aircraft allegedly had fired on Rumanian airfields is a sheer lie and provocation. Likewise a lie and a provocation is the whole declaration made today by Hitler, who is trying belatedly to concoct accusations charging the Soviet Union with failure to observe the Soviet-German pact.
Now that an attack on the Soviet Union has already been committed, the Soviet Government has ordered our troops to repulse this predatory assault and to drive the German troops from the territory of our country.

This war has been forced upon us not by the German people, not by the German workers, peasants and intellectuals whose sufferings we well understand, but by the clique of bloodthirsty fascist rulers of Germany who have enslaved Frenchmen, Czechs, Poles, Serbians, the people of Norway, Belgium, Denmark, Holland, Greece and other nations. The Government of the Soviet Union expresses its unshakable confidence that our valiant Army and Navy and the brave falcons of the Soviet Air Force will acquit themselves with honor in performing their duty to the fatherland, to the Soviet people, and will inflict a crushing blow upon the aggressor. This is not the first time that our people have had to deal with an attack by an arrogant foe. At the time of Napoleon's invasion of Russia our people's reply was a patriotic war, and Napoleon suffered defeat and met his doom. It will be the same with Hitler, who in his arrogance has proclaimed a new crusade against our country. The Red Army and our whole people will again wage a victorious patriotic war for country, honor and liberty.

The Government of the Soviet Union expresses the firm conviction that the whole population of our country, all the workers, peasants and intellectuals, men and women, will conscientiously perform their duties and do their work. Our entire people must now stand solid and united as never before. Each one of us must demand of himself and of others the discipline, organization, and self-denial worthy of real Soviet patriots, in order to provide for all the needs of the Red Army, Navy and Air Force and to ensure victory over the enemy.

The Government calls upon you, citizens of the Soviet Union, to rally still more closely around our glorious Bolshevik Party, around our Soviet Government, around our great leader, Comrade Stalin. Ours is a righteous cause. The enemy will be defeated. Victory will be ours.
Address of

VYACHESLAV M. MOLOTOV

People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, at the Final Session of the
Three-Power Conference in Moscow

Lord Beaverbrook, Mr. Harriman, members and collaborators of the
deleagations:

Our conference has successfully completed its work within a few days
and has reached unanimous decisions on all questions laid before it. On
this occasion allow me, on behalf of the Soviet delegation, to express
our sincere thanks to the British and American delegations, to all the
experts, and most of all to Lord Beaverbrook and Mr. Harriman, who
have shown such exceptional energy, will-power and skill in coordinating
the various tasks of our conference. The close participation of Comrade
Stalin in all the work of the conference has accomplished what was nec­
essary to secure both the success of the conference, which is now coming
to its conclusion, and the best possible results after the conference.

During these days all of us have had an opportunity of seeing for
ourselves how closely the decisive, vital interests and common aspira­
tions of our great, liberty-loving countries have brought them together
and have led them into close cooperation in the historic struggle now
being waged against Hitlerite Germany, which lives by the bloody en­
slavement of peoples and the rapacious looting of other countries.

The present conference met on the initiative of two eminent statesmen
of our era—Mr. Roosevelt, President of the United States of America, and
Mr. Churchill, Prime Minister of Great Britain. We express to them our
profound gratitude.

As is known, the initiators of this conference set themselves the task of
assisting the USSR against Nazi aggression with their material resources,
and of assuring the defeat of Nazism by their common efforts. At the
same time it is proper to mention that both Great Britain, which is
at war with Nazi Germany, and the non-belligerent United States, have
equally recognized both the need for wiping out Hitlerism and the need
for assisting the Soviet Union to that end with their rich material re­
sources.

This uniting of the efforts of such great powers as the United States,
Great Britain and the Soviet Union, now being realized under our eyes,

( 77 )
in a large measure predetermines the ultimate success of our fight against
the Nazis, even while the latter are exaggerating by all means their
temporary success on one or another war front.

The Moscow conference has shown by its decisions that deliveries of
arms and materials most important for defense of the USSR, already be-
gun, are destined to assume a larger and more systematic character, and
that these deliveries of planes, tanks and other armaments, equipment
and raw materials will be increased and will acquire growing importance
in the future.

Here again the calculations of the Hitlerite brigands will be upset. Con-
trary to his design, Hitler has speeded the unification of the efforts of
the democratic countries against Nazi tyranny, which has become an im-
portant threat not only to those against whom aggression has already
been committed, but also to those against whom aggression is now in prepa-
ration for the near future.

In the fact that the present conference of representatives of the So-
viet Union, Great Britain and the United States solved with such unan-
imity and speed all the problems with which it was confronted concerning
practical support of the USSR in the war with Hitlerite Germany, we see
recognition by the friendly powers of the truth that at the present
time the Soviet Union is bearing the whole brunt of the struggle with
the fascist hordes of Germany. We also see in this a pledge that this
assistance will be rendered quickly and in ever increasing amounts
proportionate to the scope of the war which has been imposed upon us.

The Nazi invaders will appeal in vain to the peoples and coun-
tries they have enslaved. They will get little assistance by pillaging Eu-
rope—either France, which they have now abused for two years, or Bul-
garia, most recently changed by the will of the Bulgarian rulers into a
base of military operations for new Nazi adventures against the USSR.

All this will be reduced to dust. All this will not give the Nazi invad-
ers as much strength for continuation of the war as the three great and
strong democracies are willing to devote to the destruction of bloody Hit-
tlerism, to the liquidation of these dregs of modern society in Germany.

Our conference will be recorded in the annals of the glorious struggle
for the defeat of Hitler, the assassin of nations.

It is not enough to hate all these Hitlers, Goerings and Ribbentrops, it
is not enough to desire their doom; one must learn to strike them down,
to smite them wherever they attack and ravish, in order to put an end once
and for all to the power of this criminal gang of ravishers and invaders,
accursed by all peoples.

To do this it was especially necessary to thwart the Nazi plans, which
were, in bare essence, to destroy their adversaries in turn, one by one. The political significance of the conference lies in the fact that it has
shown how decisively these plans of the Hitlerites have been thwarted by
the powerful front of freedom-loving peoples which has been formed with the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States at the head.

The arrogant Hitler has never been confronted with such a mighty combination of states; he has not yet had time to feel the power of this rebuff. We do not doubt that our great anti-Hitler front will rapidly gain strength, that there exists no force which could break this anti-Hitler front. A combination of states has at last been formed against Hitlerism which will find ways and means to erase from the face of the earth the Nazi blot on Europe and the threat it carries to all peoples who love their independence and freedom.

It has been the hard lot of the Soviet Union to receive the heaviest and bloodiest blows of the Hitlerite invaders. We see that the great significance of our difficult struggle against Hitlerism is meeting with growing recognition among the peoples of the whole world. The time will come when the peoples will pronounce their weighty judgment on that mission of liberation which the Soviet Union, under the guidance of its great leader, Comrade Stalin, is now performing not only in the interests of the emancipation of the peoples of Europe but in the interests of the peoples of the whole world, and which today is already widely recognized by representatives of friendly countries whose support we deeply understand and cherish.

The peoples of the Soviet Union have had to face more than one onslaught of the bloodthirsty Hitlerite hordes, and we have already made important sacrifices in this struggle. However, this struggle has not broken our will but has rendered it immensely stronger. Despite all the hardships in the battles with fascism, our armies are growing into a formidable force which will be able to stand its own, which will safeguard its cause, the freedom of its people and its Soviet land.

Our struggle with Hitlerite Germany has already won high approval from other peoples, who naturally regard it as a struggle for the common cause of the freedom and independence of all peoples. That is why sympathy and active support for our struggle on the part of freedom-loving peoples are growing at such a rapid pace.

On behalf of the delegation of the Soviet Government and on behalf of all the Soviet people, I wish to assure the representatives of Great Britain and of the United States of America that our will to struggle against Hitlerite Germany is indomitable, and that our confidence in victory over the sworn enemy of all freedom-loving peoples is unshakable.
NOVEMBER 25, 1941

Note of

VYACHESLAV M. MOLOTOV

People’s Commissar of Foreign Affairs, Addressed to All Ambassadors and Ministers of Countries With Which the USSR Maintains Diplomatic Relations

On behalf of the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics I have the honor to inform you of the following:

The Soviet Government is in possession of numerous facts testifying to systematic atrocities and outrages perpetrated by German authorities against captured Red Army men and commanders. Recently these facts became especially numerous and assumed an especially outrageous nature, again revealing the German soldiery and the German government as a band of extortioners disregarding all provisions of international law and all human morality.

The Soviet Military Command has established many instances in which captured and in most cases wounded Red Army men were brutally tortured, tormented and murdered by the German military command and by German army units. Red Army men taken prisoner have been tortured with red-hot irons, their eyes gouged out, their legs, arms, ears and noses cut off, their fingers hacked off and their stomachs ripped open. They have been tied to tanks and torn apart.

Nazi German officers and soldiers perpetrate these villainies and disgraceful crimes all along the front, wherever Red Army men and commanders fall into their hands.

For example, on the Dnieper River island of Khortitsa in the Ukrainian Republic, bodies of Red Army men tortured to death by the Germans were found after the German troops were driven away by the Red Army. Prisoners of war had their hands cut off, eyes gouged out and stomachs ripped open.

In the southwestern direction near the village of Repki in the Ukraine, after the Germans retreated the bodies of Battalion Commander Bobrov, Political Instructor Piatigorsky and two Red Army men were found with hands and feet nailed to stakes. The bodies bore black, five-pointed stars carved with red-hot knives. The faces of the victims were cut and

( 80 )
burned. Not far away was found the body of another Red Army man captured on the previous day. His legs were charred and his ears cut off.

When our troops captured the village of Kholmy on the Northwestern Front they found mutilated bodies of Red Army men, one of which had been burned in a bonfire. This was Red Army man Andrei Ossipov, of the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic.

At Greigovo station in the Ukraine, German troops captured a small group of Red Army men and for several days gave them neither food nor water. Several prisoners had their ears cut off, eyes gouged out and hands hacked off, after which they were bayonetted to death.

In July German troops captured groups of seriously wounded Red Army men near the Shumilino railway station and killed them on the spot. In the same month, near the town of Borisov in the Byelorussian Republic, Nazis captured 70 gravely wounded Red Army men and poisoned all of them with arsenic.

In August, near the small town of Zabolotie, Germans captured 17 badly wounded Red Army men on the battlefield. For three days they were kept without food. Then all 17 bleeding men were bound to telegraph poles. As a result, three of them died. The remaining 14 were saved from imminent death by Senior Lieutenant Rybin’s tank unit, which rushed to the scene.

In the village of Lagufino, near Bryansk, Germans bound a wounded Red Army man to two tanks and tore him apart. At a point west of Bryansk, near the Krasny Oktyabr collective farm, were found 11 charred bodies of Red Army men and commanders captured by the Nazis. Traces of torture with a red-hot iron were found on the arms and back of one of the Red Army men.

A number of cases have been recorded in which the German command drove captive Red Army men before advancing German columns during an attack, threatening them with shooting. In particular such cases were recorded near the Vyborg State farm in the Leningrad Region, near Yelnya in the Smolensk Region, in the Gomel Region of the Byelorussian Republic, in the Poltava Region of the Ukraine and in a number of other places.

Wounded and sick Red Army men in hospitals captured by the German invaders are systematically subjected to abominable outrages, tortures and brutal torments. There are innumerable instances of defenseless sick and wounded Red Army men in hospitals being bayonetted or shot by Nazi fiends.

In the small town of Rudnya, in the Smolensk Region, Nazi units which captured a Soviet field hospital shot and wounded Red Army stretcher-bearers and nurses. Wounded Red Army men Shalamov and Azimov, Lieutenant Dileyev, Nurse Varya Boiko and others were killed. Many cases are known of the raping and outraging of nurses and women stretcher-bearers who fell into the hands of the Nazi invaders.
The Nazi bandits do not even spare captured medical personnel of the Red Army. Near the villages of Kudrovo and Borisovo in the Leningrad Region, Military Surgeon of the Third Rank Lystago, chief of a divisional medical station, was brutally tortured to death. His whole body bore the marks of bayonet wounds. Bullet wounds were found in his head and shoulder, and his face bore marks of a savage beating. Nearby in the forest was found the mutilated body of stretcher-bearer Bogachev. In another place the mutilated body of an ambulance driver was found lying on the road.

In German camps for war prisoners, sick and wounded Red Army men get no medical assistance and are doomed to death from typhus, dysentery, pneumonia and other diseases.

An arbitrary and extremely brutal discipline is imposed in German camps for Soviet prisoners. In the Porkhov camp captive Red Army men are kept in the open day and night, despite cold weather. Early in the morning they are awakened by blows with sticks and clubs and driven to work without regard for their physical condition. During their work the guards—German and Finnish soldiers—drive them on incessantly with whips. Sick and weakened Red Army men are beaten to death with clubs.

In the Chernukhino camp in the Ukraine prisoners are systematically beaten with rubber clubs or shot on the spot without warning for the slightest violation of the established routine. In a single day, September 17, 95 men were shot in the Chernukhino camp.

The Germans treat prisoners with similar brutality at road stops during transfers of Soviet war prisoners. Near the village of Demianovka in the Ukrainian SSR, a stopping point for war prisoners is located in the open. At this point prisoners are issued only a miserable ration of boiled millet. Many die of exhaustion. While prisoners are being marched to their destination those who weaken are shot on the spot. During a transfer of Soviet war prisoners from Khorol to Semenovka in the Ukraine, Red Army men were forced to run all the way. Those who fell from exhaustion were immediately shot.

Looting is rampant among soldiers and officers of Hitler's army. With the advent of winter, looting has taken on a mass character. In their rush to get warm clothes the Nazi bandits stop at nothing. They not only strip dead Red Army men of warm clothing and footwear, but take literally all warm things from the wounded—felt boots, socks, sweaters, warm jackets and caps—stripping them naked and donning even women's clothing taken from dead and wounded nurses.

Captive Red Army men are starved and kept for weeks without food or on miserable rations of rotten bread or rotten potatoes. Refusing to supply Soviet war prisoners with food, the Nazis force them to search garbage cans and look for remnants of food thrown away by German soldiers or, as happened in several camps including the camp at Korma in the Byelorussian SSR, dead horses' carcasses are thrown over the wire fence to the Soviet prisoners.
In the Vitebsk camp in Byelorussia, captive Red Army men received practically no food for four months. When a group of prisoners presented a written statement to the German command requesting food to keep them alive, a German officer demanded who had written the statement. Five Red Army men who affirmed that they had written it were shot on the spot. Similar instances of blatant arbitrariness and brutality occurred in other camps—Shytikovo, Demiansk and others.

Striving for mass extermination of Soviet war prisoners, German authorities and the German government instituted a bestial regime in prison camps. The German High Command and the Ministry of Food and Agriculture issued a decree establishing a ration for Soviet war prisoners inferior to the ration for war prisoners of other countries, both as to quality and quantity of food issued. The rations established by this decree—for instance, 600 grams of bread and 400 grams of meat per man per month—doom Soviet war prisoners to excruciating death by starvation.

In putting this shameful and manifestly unlawful regime for Soviet prisoners into practice with inhuman cruelty, the German government tries to conceal from public opinion the decrees issued in this connection. To an appropriate inquiry by the Soviet Government, the Swedish Government replied that reports on the above-mentioned decree of the German government published in the European and American press do not correspond to the facts, but the text of this decree has not been published and is therefore inaccessible.

The camp routine instituted for Soviet prisoners represents the crudest and most disgusting violation of the most elementary provisions concerning treatment of war prisoners under international law, and in particular according to the Hague Convention of 1907, which is recognized by both the Soviet Union and Germany. The German government crudely violates the provision of the Hague Convention which binds belligerent countries to secure war prisoners the same food as to their own troops. (Article 7, Supplement to the Fourth Hague Convention of 1907).

In view of the serious shortage of resources of manpower for the German army, the Nazis resort to many crude violations of the Hague Convention of 1907, signed by Germany, in their treatment of war prisoners. In their criminal practice of systematic, villainous violation of international law, the German soldiery and German government have reached such extremes that by beatings and threats of shooting they force Red Army men to work as cart drivers, drivers of machines and vehicles transporting ammunition and other military supplies to the front, as carriers of ammunition to the firing line, et cetera. All this is being done in violation of the direct prohibition by the Hague Convention of the use of war prisoners for work which has any relation to military operations.

All these facts prove the existence of a bestial, bloody regime in the German camps for Soviet war prisoners, the inhuman cruelty of the Nazi authorities and the unbearable sufferings which Red Army men and commanders captured by the Nazi bandits are forced to endure.
All these facts represent outrageous violations by the German government of the elementary principles and provisions of international law and international agreements signed by representatives of Germany herself. Bringing these horrifying facts to the knowledge of all countries with which the USSR maintains diplomatic relations, the Soviet Government indignantly protests before the whole world the barbaric acts of the German government which violate elementary provisions of international law.

The Soviet Government indignantly protests the brutal treatment by German authorities of Red Army men who are prisoners of war, which violates the most elementary norms of human morals. The Soviet Government places the whole responsibility for these inhuman actions on the German military and civil authorities.

(Signed) MOLOTOV
Note of
VYACHESLAV M. MOLOTOV
People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, Regarding the Wholesale Looting, Ruin of the Population and Monstrous Atrocities Perpetrated by the German Authorities on Soviet Territories Seized by Them

V. M. Molotov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs of the USSR, has sent the following note to the ambassadors and envoys of all countries with which the USSR maintains diplomatic relations.

On behalf of the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics I have the honor to bring the following to your attention:

The liberation of a number of cities and rural localities temporarily in the hands of the German invaders, by units of the Red Army in the course of its continuing successful counter-offensive, has revealed and continues to reveal from day to day an unparalleled picture of wholesale looting, general devastation, heinous outrages, violence and wholesale massacres perpetrated by the German-fascist occupationists against the peaceful population during their offensive, occupation and retreat.

Voluminous documentary data in the possession of the Soviet Government testifies to the fact that the plunder and ruin of the population, accompanied by brutal outrages and wholesale murder, are the rule in all districts which have fallen under the heel of the German invaders. Indisputable facts testify that this regime of despoliation and bloody terror against the peaceful population of occupied towns and villages is not a matter of excesses by individual, undisciplined military units nor by individual German officers and soldiers, but is a definite system worked out in advance and encouraged by the German government and the German command, who deliberately release the basest animal instincts of the officers and soldiers in their army.

Every step of the German-fascist army and its allies on captured Soviet territory in the Ukraine, Moldavia, Byelorussia, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Karelian-Finnish territory and Russian districts and regions, spells destruction and ruin for untold material and cultural values of our people, loss of the hard-earned possessions of the peaceful population, institution of a regime of forced labor, starvation and bloody reprisals before which the most terrible crimes recorded in human history pale.

The Soviet Government and its organs are keeping a detailed account of all these heinous crimes committed by the Hitlerite army, for which the indignant Soviet people justly demands and will take retribution.
The Soviet Government deems it its duty to bring to the knowledge of all civilized mankind, of all honest people the world over, this statement of facts illustrating the monstrous crimes committed by the Hitlerite army against the peaceful population of captured territories of the Soviet Union.

I.

Wherever the German invaders set foot on Soviet territory they brought in their wake the destruction and devastation of our cities, towns and villages. They have wrecked and even burned to the ground scores of cities and thousands of towns and villages in the temporarily occupied districts of the USSR.

Numerous examples have been recorded of the vandalism of German troops, the devastation and destruction of municipal buildings, factories and other structures and entire city blocks, as happened in Minsk, Kiev, Novgorod, Kharkov, Rostov, Kalinin and other cities. Such towns as Istra, Klin and Rogachevo, in the Moscow Region, Epifan in the Tula Region, Yelnya in the Smolensk Region and a number of others have been reduced to ruins.

The German invaders wiped from the face of the earth hundreds of towns and villages in the Ukraine and Byelorussia and in the Moscow, Leningrad, Tula and other regions of our country. In the town of Dedilovo, Tula Region, the occupationists burned to the ground 960 houses out of 998; in the town of Pozhidayevka, Kursk Region, 554 houses out of 602; in the village of Ozeretskoye, in the Krasnaya Polyana District of the Moscow Region, 225 houses out of 232. The village of Kobneski in the same district, which numbered 123 houses, was completely burned down. In the village of Nekrasino, Vysokovo District, Moscow Region, 85 houses out of 99 were burned down, and 66 out of 69 in the village of Baklanovo.

When the Germans evacuated the villages of Krasnaya Polyana, Myshetskoye, Ozherelye and Vysokovo, in the Moscow Region, automatic riflemen were detailed to pour gasoline over the houses and set them on fire. When the inhabitants attempted to put out the flames the Germans opened fire with their automatic rifles. Of the 80 houses in the village of Myshetskoye only five remain. Of 20 in Ozherelye, eight remain. Of 76 in Vysokovo, three remain.

And for saying: “Don’t set fire to my cottage,” the 70-year-old peasant F. K. Grigoryev was shot down.

This base and criminal destruction of our towns and villages is an expression of the bitter Hitlerite hatred for our country, for the labor and achievements of the Soviet people, and for all that has been done to better the life of the peasants, workers and intellectuals in the USSR. These villainous crimes are committed everywhere by the invaders, in accordance with orders from their superiors.

An order issued in the 512th German Infantry Regiment, signed by Colonel Schittning, which was intercepted recently near the town of
Verkhovye in the Orel Region, brazenly stated: "The zone subject to evacuation must look like a desert after the withdrawal of our troops... In places where total destruction is to be effected, all houses must be burned. For this purpose the houses should be stuffed with straw beforehand, particularly brick houses, and all existing stone structures should be blown up, special care being taken to destroy all cellars. Measures for devastating a zone must be prepared and executed ruthlessly and thoroughly."

In laying waste our towns and villages, the German command orders its troops to create "desert zones" in all Soviet territories from which the Red Army succeeds in ousting the invaders. But wherever the occupationists remain on our territory they continue their vile banditry, converting populated localities into "desert zones." They blow up and burn public buildings, factories, mills, schools, libraries, hospitals and churches.

In villages occupied by the German authorities the peaceful peasant population is subjected to unrestrained pillage and violence. The peasants are robbed of their possessions acquired by decades of hard work; they are deprived of their houses, cattle, grain, clothing, everything down to the last baby's shirt, down to the last handful of grain. In many cases the rural population, including old men, women and children, were driven from their homes immediately after the German occupation and compelled to seek shelter in dugouts and trenches in the forest, or simply in the open. In broad daylight the occupationists waylay passersby, including children, and rob them of their clothing and footwear, brutally maltreating all who attempt to protest or offer any resistance to the looting.

In the villages of the Rostov and Voroshilovgrad Regions and the Ukraine which have been liberated by the Red Army, peasants were repeatedly plundered by the occupationists. As various German military units passed through their localities, each unit began anew the searches, looting, arson and executions for failure to surrender food. The same happened in the Moscow, Kalinin, Tula, Orel, Leningrad and other regions from which the Red Army is now driving the remnants of the German invaders. In the village of Maslovo, Tula Region, for example, German officers and soldiers confiscated all foodstuffs with the result that one or two persons died there daily of starvation, as happened in German-occupied villages everywhere.

In all the towns and villages they enter the German invaders seize all stocks of food, slaughter cattle and poultry, requisition grain and other produce, and like petty thieves carry off household articles, clothing, linen, footwear, furniture and children's toys. In the village of Golubovka, Voroshilovgrad Region, the population, already robbed of its stocks of food, was again plundered by the Germans, who took away from the women and children whatever food remained and all the household goods, clothing, pillows, blankets and kitchenware which they could carry.

The following cases are typical: In Golubovka the Germans robbed the collective farm woman M. I. Leshchenko, mother of three small children, of several children's shirts, a coat and all the food that was left for the
babies. In the same village a German officer and several soldiers broke into the house of schoolteacher V. I. Matienko, took away all her clothing and that of her children, and hacked to pieces with axes the furniture which they could not carry away.

In the village of Prudnoye, Tula Region, German soldiers broke into an invalids' home with 150 inmates and carried off all their warm clothing and food, threatening these helpless people with firearms. On December 7, not long before the liberation of the village of Kolodesnaya, Tula Region, by the Red Army, the Germans shot 32 men and women because they allegedly failed to surrender to the Germans all their warm clothing.

In the village of Vlasovo, Moscow Region, a woman collective farmer who resisted the marauders when they were stealing her cabbage and potatoes was wounded by a shot from an automatic rifle. When the wounded woman shouted and cursed the Germans, calling them bandits and robbers, they killed her with a burst of fire from the automatic rifle. After this they began shooting down the rest of the villagers, who had gathered there.

Everywhere the German army has instituted a regime of bloody repression on the pretext that the population was not turning over all the food products and warm clothing, or that these things were not delivered quickly enough, et cetera. Attempts to lodge complaints with the German authorities against the marauders and robbers are regarded as "Communist propaganda" and sympathy with the Soviet Government, entailing new repressions.

In order to maintain their predatory hold on collective farm property and cattle, the German invaders have placed on the collective farms their fascist "overseers," who are recruited in Germany and include all sorts of dirty crooks from the Nazi Party, and in some cases base degenerates from among our citizens. In their orders the German occupationists insolently state: "Collective farm land, collective farm property, becomes the property of the German army." In one such order dated July 9, the German command issued instructions: "That within 48 hours after publication of this order all former collective farm property in the possession of the villagers must be surrendered to the respective overseers. Those failing to comply will be shot." This is how the rapacious bandits and looters deal with our peasants and their property.

The city population in districts temporarily occupied by the Germans is also subjected to unbridled plunder. In all the occupied towns German officers and soldiers have broken into the houses of local workers, office employees, intellectuals and aged pensioners and, stopping at nothing, stooping to the meanest thievery, have seized whatever they could lay hands on from valuables down to simple kitchen utensils.

The marauders accompanied this pillaging with bloody reprisals. In Orel, for example, the Germans put up a gallows in the center of the city and publicly hanged an old man who had protested against the looting.
Beside him they hanged several citizens who had refused to assist the Hitlerites in robbing the population of clothing and linen. In Rostov-on-Don, now liberated by the Red Army, the Germans looted all shops; stripped passersby in the streets of their clothing, footwear, watches and valuables; pillaged private houses one after another, indiscriminately destroying everything they could not carry away with them.

In the town of Istra, Moscow Region, the occupationists robbed the population of literally all their belongings: clothing, linen, crockery, furniture. They stripped local men and women workers of their clothes and footwear in the streets. Residents were evicted en masse from their homes and deprived of fuel. On December 10 the Germans herded about 2000 inhabitants of the town, together with their children, into a church in the village of Darno, where many of them died of cold and hunger. On retreating from Istra the Germans burned the town, thus completing the list of their abominable crimes there.

German officers and soldiers engage in orgies of plunder in all captured Soviet districts. The German authorities have legalized marauding by their army and encourage this looting and violence. The German government regards this as a realization of the bandit "principle" they have proclaimed, according to which every German soldier must have a "personal, material interest in the war." Secret instructions dated as far back as July 17, 1941, addressed to all propaganda company commanders of the German army and found by Red Army units when they routed the 68th German Infantry Division, directly order: "Foster in every officer and soldier of the German army a sense of personal, material interest in the war. . . ."

Such orders, encouraging the army to mass pillage and murder of the peaceful population, are issued also in armies allied with the Germans. For example, order No. 24220, issued by the Chief of Staff of the 14th Rumanian Division, Colonel Nikolaescu, states: "Grain, cattle, sheep, goats and poultry must be requisitioned from the population for the army. Thorough search must be made in every house, and everything taken away . . . The slightest resistance must be punished by summary shooting and the burning of the house."

With increasing frequency one encounters on the Soviet-German front and particularly at the approaches to Moscow, officers and soldiers wearing plundered clothing, their pockets bulging with stolen articles, carrying in their tunics women and children’s clothing, footwear and underwear stripped from their victims. The German army is becoming more and more an army of predatory robbers and marauders, who are devastating and pillaging the flourishing towns and villages of the Soviet Union, and stealing or destroying property and belongings accumulated by the working population. The facts testify to the utter moral degradation and corruption of Hitler’s army, which for its looting, thievery and marauding has earned the wrathful condemnation and scorn of the whole Soviet people.
Wherever German troops and German authorities have appeared on Soviet territory they have immediately instituted a regime of the cruelest exploitation, lawlessness and arbitrary rule over the defenseless civilian population. The occupationists have introduced a regime of forced hard labor for the peaceful population, which is ruined and deprived of all means of subsistence. Disregarding their age and the state of their health, the Hitlerites throw many Soviet citizens into concentration camps after occupying or destroying their houses, and force them under threat of torture, shooting and starvation to perform without pay various hard tasks, including work of a military nature. On many occasions after civilians have been used for some kind of military work all of them have been shot in order to preserve secrecy.

In the village of Kolpino, Smolensk Region, for example, the occupationists compelled all the peasants to build bridges and dugouts for the German troops. After these fortifications were completed all the peasants were shot. In order to keep secret the erection of fortifications on the right bank of the Dnieper River near the Ukrainian village of Kryakov, the Germans shot 40 local inhabitants and Red Army prisoners who took part in their construction.

Inhabitants of a number of districts liberated by the Red Army and situated far apart state unanimously that the Germans used the local civilian population for the particularly dangerous work of extracting mines from areas and objectives in the path of the advancing German troops. A number of documents of the German command, intercepted by Red Army units during the offensive at Rostov, prove that the exploitation of the local population for particularly dangerous military work is provided for in special instructions issued by the German command. For example, in an order dated October 11, issued for the 76th German Infantry Division, Article 6 dealing with the cleaning up of minefields states: "It is necessary to use prisoners of war and individuals from the local population for work entailing danger to life." This is but one of many base violations of all international standards and human morality with which the German command has besmirched itself.

Peaceful citizens sent to do forced labor are declared "prisoners of war" by the German authorities and treated as such. It has been established that the peasants and other peaceful citizens drafted for forced labor are automatically classed in German staff reports as "prisoners of war," thus artificially and illegitimately swelling the number of war prisoners. Thus the inhuman regime instituted by the German-fascist authorities for prisoners of war becomes the lot of the civilian population as well.

Near the town of Plavsk in the Tula Region the Germans set up a camp where prisoners of war and the civilian population of the surrounding villages were kept together. Among the peasants held in the camp were minors and old men. Their rations consisted of two potatoes and a small quantity of barley gruel daily. The peasants in the camp were not given water and were ordered to quench their thirst with snow.
death rate in the camp reached 25 to 30 persons a day. If the prisoners chanced to gather in a group the Germans shot them without warning. In the village of Bereznyaki, Poltava Region, the German command posted an order proclaiming the death penalty for all the local inhabitants who failed to report for work.

Many thousands of peaceful citizens are driven by the occupationists not only to forced labor in neighboring districts, but to labor like slaves on starvation rations for German landowners deep in the German rear. From the villages of Luchan, Semitsa, Dubovetskoye, Korolevshchina and Abramovshchina in the Ilyinsk District, Smolensk Region, alone, hundreds of peasants were transported for forced labor and have not been heard of since. When they entered the village of Faustovo, Zvenigorod District, Moscow Region, on November 22, the German authorities summoned the entire population, selected the men and the stronger women, and sent them to the distant German rear.

As they retreated the Germans drove to the rear the populations of the villages of Yershovo, Skokovo and Funkovo in the Zvenigorod District, and of Yesipovo in the Solnechnogorsk District, Moscow Region, and set fire to all these villages. The same occurred in many other now liberated villages of the Moscow, Kalinin, Tula, Ryazan and Orel Regions. When they left the Ukrainian villages of Khudoyarovo, Novy Liman and a number of other villages of the Shevchenko District, Kharkov Region, the Germans razed these villages to the ground, driving all the adult population away with them.

The regime of penal labor and concentration camps is enforced also in the Soviet towns the Germans have captured. After the occupation of Kiev, for example, the Germans drove to work the whole civilian population between the ages of 11 and 60, irrespective of occupation, sex, state of health or nationality. Invalids who could not stand were fined 50 rubles for each day they did not work.

In another Ukrainian town, Pyatikhatka, in the Dniepropetrovsk Region, the Germans drove the whole population to repair roads, forcing them to work 20 hours a day without bread or water. Old men and women who collapsed from exhaustion were beaten with rifle butts and compelled to resume work under threat of cruel punishment and shooting. In Kharkov the occupationists made a special point of abusing the local Ukrainian intellectuals. On November 5 all actors were ordered to report for registration at the Shevchenko Theater. When the actors gathered they were surrounded by German soldiers, who harnessed them to carts and drove them along the main streets to the river to haul water.

In all the occupied regions the German government has appointed as the local fascist rulers all kinds of scoundrels from the Hitlerite party, who totally ignore the civil rights and national customs of the population, attempt to Germanize everything and exterminate recalcitrants. The German authorities are doing everything they can to destroy all trace of the existence of the republics which flourished as part of the Soviet State—the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia and Moldavia.
The German invaders know that these Soviet republics accomplished the tremendous task of regenerating the Ukrainian, Byelorussian, Lithuanian, Latvian, Estonian and Moldavian peoples, and developing their national cultures, as has been done by all the peoples living in fraternal friendship in the Soviet Union. The dull-witted fascists will soon realize that they will never succeed in Germanizing and subjugating these peoples.

The German invaders know no bounds in their hatred of the freedom-loving Russian people and the freedom-loving peoples of the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia and Moldavia. The despoliation of the Ukrainian, Byelorussian and other national cultures, the destruction of their national monuments, schools and literature, and the forcible Germanization of the populations irrespective of nationality is instituted everywhere in the wake of German occupation, everywhere with the same criminal deliberation as pillage, violence, arson and mass murder.

In their malicious persecution of Russian culture, the German invaders have revealed the depth of the vileness and vandalism of German fascism. For a month and a half the Germans occupied the world-famous Yasnaya Polyana, where Leo Tolstoy, one of the greatest geniuses mankind has known, was born, lived and worked. This renowned memorial of Russian culture, from which the invaders were driven on December 13 by the Red Army, was wrecked, despoiled and finally burned by the Nazi vandals. The occupationists desecrated the great writer's grave.

Irreplaceable relics associated with Tolstoy's life and work—rare manuscripts, books and pictures—were either stolen by the German militarists or thrown out and destroyed. In reply to a request by the museum staff to discontinue using the personal furniture and books of the great writer as fuel, since sufficient firewood was available, German officer Schwarz said: "We don't need firewood. We will burn everything associated with the name of your Tolstoy."

When Soviet troops liberated the town of Klin on December 15, it was established that the house in which the great composer Tchaikovsky lived and worked, and which had been converted into a museum by the Soviet State, had been wrecked and pillaged by Nazi soldiers. The brazen occupationists used the house as a garage for motorcycles and heated it with museum exhibits—manuscripts, books, furniture—others of which were stolen by the invaders. In doing so, the Nazi officers were well aware that they were despoiling some of the finest memorials of Russian culture.

During their occupation of the town of Istra the German troops made an ammunition dump of the famous old Russian monastery known as New Jerusalem, which was built in 1654 and restored in the 18th Century by the great architects Rastrelli and Kazakov. The New Jerusalem Monastery is an outstanding historical and religious memorial of the Russian people, renowned as one of the largest and finest buildings of its kind. These considerations did not prevent the German-fascist vandals from blowing up their ammunition dump in New Jerusalem when they re-
treated from Istra, reducing this unique memorial of the history of the Russian church to a heap of ruins.

Among other memorials of the culture of the peoples of the USSR barbarously wrecked and defiled by the Germans are the monument to the great Ukrainian poet Taras Shevchenko in the town of Kanyev, the house of the great Russian composer Rimsky-Korsakov in Tikhvin, the house of the world-famous Russian writer Chekhov in Taganrog, and many others.

The German invaders stop at nothing to insult in every way the national sentiments of the Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Letts, Lithuanians, Estonians and Moldavians in the districts of the Soviet Republics they have occupied. Individuals of other nationalities encountered on their bloody path are subjected to similar outrages and violence—Jews, Georgians, Armenians, Uzbeks, Azerbaijanians, Tadjiks and others of the Soviet peoples closely united by ties of fraternal friendship and collaboration in the Soviet Union.

Posing as representatives of an allegedly "superior race," and demanding the submissiveness of galley slaves from the freedom-loving peoples of the Soviet Union, the Hitlerites by their base and oppressive behavior have aroused the indescribable indignation and hatred of all the peoples and all social strata of the Soviet Union. Outrage of human dignity and national sentiments, in addition to penal labor, ruin and hunger, is brought to the captured Soviet districts by the German occupationists, who under the German "superior race" label seek not only to oppress their own people but to enslave other nations as well.

The German army has invaded our territory in order to put an end to the free life and culture of the peoples of the Soviet Union, to Germanize and enslave these peoples. That is precisely why the peoples of the Soviet Union have united into an indomitable, unconquerable force against the hated army of oppressors.

III.

There is no limit to the popular wrath and indignation called forth from the whole Soviet population and the Red Army by the innumerable instances of base violence, abominable outrage of the honor of women and the wholesale slaughter of Soviet citizens perpetrated by German officers and soldiers.

Wherever the German bayonet holds sway, an unendurable regime of bloody terror, excruciating tortures and brutal murders is instituted. The looting practiced everywhere by German officers and soldiers is accompanied by the beating and murder of a vast number of wholly innocent people. For failure to comply with the demand to surrender all food to the last morsel, or to give up all clothing to the last shirt, the occupationists torture and hang old and young, women and children. Those who fail to fulfill the quotas of work established on forced labor projects are beaten and shot.
On June 30 the Hitlerite bandits entered Lvov, and on the very next day staged an orgy of murder under the slogan: "Kill the Jews and Poles." Having murdered hundreds of people, the Hitlerite bandits held an "exhibition" of the corpses in the city arcade. Prominently displayed in this "exhibition" of horrors were the bodies of a mother and child impaled by the same bayonet. Such have been the monstrous brutalities of the Hitlerites from the very beginning of the war.

Wallowing in innocent blood, the Hitlerite scoundrels continue their vile crimes. On December 2, in the village of Krasnaya Polyana near Moscow, the German-fascist scoundrels gathered all the local population from 15 to 60 years of age, locked them in the building of the district executive committee, which was unheated and had broken windows, and kept them there without bread or water for eight days. Women workers of the Krasnaya Polyana factory A. Zaitseva, T. Gudkina, O. Naletkina and M. Mikhailova, who were subjected to this torture, saw their babies die in their arms.

In many cases Hitlerites have used Soviet children as targets for shooting practice. In the village of Bely Rast, in the Krasnaya Polyana District, a group of drunken German soldiers stood 12-year-old Volodya Tkachev on the doorstep of a house and opened fire at him from automatic rifles. The boy's body was riddled with bullets. The bandits then opened haphazard fire at the windows of houses. They halted collective farmer I. Mosolova, who was passing down the street with her children, and shot her on the spot, together with the children.

In the township of Voskresenskoye, Dubinin District, the Hitlerites used a three-year-old boy as a target for setting the range for their machine guns. In the village of Volovo, a district center in the Kursk Region where the Germans spent four hours, an officer dashed the head of the two-year-old child of Boikova against a wall and killed it because it was crying. In the Zhlobin rural locality in the Orel Region the fascists killed the two-year-old child of collective farmer Kratov because its crying disturbed their sleep.

In the village of Semenovskoye, Kalinin Region, the Germans bound and raped 25-year-old Olga Tikhonova, wife of a Red Army man and mother of three children, who was in the last stage of pregnancy. After raping her the Germans cut her throat, stabbed both her breasts and sadistically wrenched them off. In the same village the occupationists shot a 13-year-old boy and carved a five-cornered star on his forehead. In November, K. Ivanova, a telegraph operator in the city of Kalinin, went with her 13-year-old son Leonid to visit relatives in the village of Burashevo, near Kalinin. As they left the city they were observed by Hitlerites, who opened fire at them from a distance of 60 meters, killing the boy. The mother made several attempts to carry away her son's body, but at each attempt the Germans fired at her, and she was forced to leave it. For eight days the German soldiers did not allow her to remove the body. Not until this locality was occupied by our troops was Ivanova able to bury her son.
In Rostov-on-Don, Vitya Cherevichny, 15-year-old pupil of a vocational school, was playing in a courtyard with his pigeons. German soldiers passing by tried to take the birds away from him. When the boy protested, the Germans took him to the corner of 28th Avenue and Second Maiskaya Street and shot him for refusing to give them the pigeons, stamping on his face with their heels until it was mutilated beyond recognition.

The village of Basmanovo in the Glinkov District, Smolensk Region, presented a scene of complete devastation when liberated by our troops early in September. On the first day of the German occupation the fascist fiends drove into the fields more than 200 schoolboys and girls who had come to help in the harvesting, surrounded and shot them in cold blood. A large group of schoolgirls were shipped to the German rear "for the officers."

The occupation of towns and villages usually begins with the erection of a gallows, on which the German hangmen execute the first civilians who happen to cross their path. Moreover, the fascists leave the corpses hanging on the gallows for days on end, and even for several weeks. They also leave untouched for many days the bodies of those whom they shoot in the streets of towns and villages. After the capture of Kharkov the German barbarians hanged several persons in the windows of a large building in the center of the city. On November 16, the fascists hanged 19 persons, including one woman, on the balconies of several houses in Kharkov.

In the Cherepess rural locality, Velikie Luki District, Kalinin Region, the occupationists shot and burned at the stake seven peasant families. In a house in Tikhvin, Leningrad Region, the body of Army Doctor of the First Rank Ramzantsev was found with nose cut off, arms wrenched out, head scalped and several bayonet wounds in the neck. In the Ukrainian village of Voronki the Germans placed 40 wounded Red Army men, war prisoners and Red Cross nurses in a former hospital. They took from the medical personnel all dressing materials, medicines, food and other supplies. The nurses were raped and shot. Guards placed beside the wounded allowed no one to approach them for four days. Some of the wounded died and the rest were later thrown into the river. The local population was strictly forbidden to remove the bodies.

No German is held responsible for the murder of a Soviet citizen, however senseless it may be. On the contrary, these murders are encouraged by the German authorities.

Base outrage of women and girls occurs everywhere in the occupied districts. In the Ukrainian village of Borodayevka, in the Dniepropetrovsk Region, the fascists raped all women and girls. In the village of Berezovka, Smolensk Region, drunken German soldiers raped and took away with them all women and girls between the ages of 16 to 30. In Smolensk the German command opened a brothel for officers in a hotel,
into which they drove hundreds of girls and women. These women were mercilessly dragged along the street by the hair.

Everywhere the bestial German bandits break into houses, rape women and girls before the eyes of their relatives and children, torment their victims and brutally murder them on the spot. In Lvov 32 women workers of the Lvov clothing factory were raped and then killed by German storm troopers. Drunken German soldiers dragged Lvov girls and young women to Kosciusko Park and brutally raped them. When an old priest, V. L. Pomaznev, holding a crucifix in his hands, tried to prevent the rape of the girls, the fascists beat him, tore off his cassock, singed his beard and bayoneted him to death.

Near the town of Borisov in Byelorussia, 75 women and girls who fled before the troops fell into the hands of the Hitlerites. The Germans raped and brutally murdered 36 women and girls. On orders of German officer Hummer, the soldiers took 16-year-old L. I. Melchukova into the forest and raped her. Later other women taken into the forest saw Melchukova impaled with bayonets to boards propped against a tree. Before the eyes of these other women, V. I. Alferenko and V. M. Bereznikova, the Germans hacked off the dying girl's breasts.

During their retreat from the village of Borovka, in the Zvenigorod District, Moscow Region, the fascists forcibly took away several women, separating them from their small children despite their entreaties and protests. In Tikhvin, in the Leningrad Region, 15-year-old N. Kolodetskaya, wounded by a shell splinter, was taken to a hospital in a former monastery where wounded German soldiers were lying. In spite of her wound, Kolodetskaya was raped by a group of German soldiers and died as a result.

Reports of the vile outrages committed against women and girls, schoolgirls and small children by the Germans during their occupation are pouring in daily from villages and towns recently liberated from the German invaders, in particular from various districts of the Moscow, Leningrad, Kalinin, Tula, Orel, Kursk, Voroshilovgrad, Stalino and Rostov Regions. In many cases the ravishers also murdered their victims.

But the Hitlerites do not confine themselves to murders of individual Soviet citizens. Outstanding in the history of fiendish Hitlerite cruelty, ravages and terrorism in occupied Soviet territory are the massacres of Soviet citizens which usually accompany temporary occupation by the Germans of towns, villages and other populated places. Here are a few examples of bloody massacres of the populations of entire villages perpetrated by the German occupationists:

In the village of Yaskino, Smolensk Region, the Hitlerites shot all old men and minors and burned the houses to the ground. In the village of Pochinok in the same region the Germans herded all old men, women

(96)
and children into the building of the collective farm office, bolted the doors, and burned them all alive. In the Ukrainian village of Yemelchino, Zhitomir Region, the Germans locked 68 persons in one small cottage and boarded up the doors and windows. All of them died of suffocation.

Before retreating from the village of Yershovo, Zvenigorod District, Moscow Region, now liberated by our troops, the Germans herded nearly 100 peaceful citizens and wounded Red Army men into the church, locked them in, and blew up the building. On November 16 in the village of Agrafenovka, Rostov Region, the Germans arrested all men between the ages of 16 and 70 and shot every third man.

Horrible massacres and pogroms were perpetrated by the German invaders in the Ukrainian capital, Kiev. Within a few days the Germans killed and tortured to death 52,000 men, women, old folk and children, dealing mercilessly with all Ukrainians, Russians and Jews who in any way displayed their loyalty to the Soviet Government. Soviet citizens who managed to escape from Kiev, give an agonizing account of one of these mass executions:

A large number of Jews, including women and children of all ages, was gathered in the Jewish cemetery of Kiev. Before they were shot all of them were stripped naked and beaten. The first persons selected for shooting were forced to lie face down at the bottom of a ditch and were shot with automatic rifles. Then the Germans shoveled a little earth over their bodies. The next group of people awaiting execution was forced to lie on top of them and was shot in the same way.

Many mass murders were also committed by the German occupationists in other Ukrainian towns. These bloody executions were especially directed against unarmed and defenseless Jewish working people. According to incomplete figures, no less than 6,000 persons were shot in Lvov, over 8,000 in Odessa, nearly 8,500 killed or hanged in Kamenets-Podolsk, more than 10,500 persons shot down with machine guns in Dniepropetrovsk, and over 3,000 local inhabitants shot in Mariupol, including many old men, women and children, all of whom were robbed and stripped naked before execution. According to preliminary figures, about 7,000 persons were killed by the German-fascist butchers in Kerch.

The bloodthirstiness of the Nazis toward the inhabitants of Rostov has already become notorious. During their 10 days in Rostov the Germans murdered not only individuals and families, but in their bloody orgy annihilated tens and hundreds of residents, especially in the workers' districts of the city. Near the building of the railway administration, in broad daylight, the Germans shot down 48 persons with automatic rifles. On the pavement of a central street of Rostov the Hitlerite murderers shot 60 persons. In the Armenian cemetery they killed 200 persons. Even after they were driven from Rostov by our troops, the German generals and officers publicly boasted that they would return to take a bloody revenge on Rostov civilians who had actively helped to oust their sworn enemies from their native city.
In addition to the foregoing, the Soviet Government possesses documentary data concerning a frequently-repeated, fiendish crime of the German-fascist command—the use of the peaceful Soviet population as cover for German troops in battles with Red Army troops.

On August 28, 1941, while crossing the River Iput, German-fascist troops, unable to overcome the stubborn resistance of Red Army units, herded together the population of the Byelorussian town of Dobruzh in the Gomel Region and, under pain of execution, drove women, children and old men in front of them while they deployed their forces for an attack. The same base crime against the civilian population was repeated by the German command near the Vybory State farm, in the Leningrad Region, and in the Yelnya District of the Smolensk Region.

The fascist blackguards continue to employ this bestial and cowardly method to this day. On December 8 the Hitlerites covered their retreat from the village of Yamnoye, in the Tula Region, with the local population. On December 12 in the same district they gathered 120 old men and children and sent them ahead of their troops during fighting against advancing Red Army units.

When our troops fought to liberate the town of Kalinin, units of the 303rd Regiment of the 162nd German Division, in an attempt to launch a counter-attack, gathered the women of a neighboring village and, driving them ahead, went into action. Fortunately the Soviet troops, repulsing this attack, managed to drive a wedge between the Hitlerites and their victims, and saved the women.

There is no limit to the brutality and bloodthirstiness of the German-fascist army which has invaded our territory. The Hitlerite army is not waging an ordinary war; it is waging a predatory war aimed at exterminating peace-loving peoples who stand in the path of the criminal aspirations of the German fascists to dominate other nations and the whole world.

The Hitlerite Government of Germany, which perfidiously attacked the Soviet Union, altogether disregards in the conduct of the war international law and the dictates of human morals. It wages war primarily against the peaceful and unarmed population, against women, children and the aged, thereby revealing its base and dastardly essence. This bandit government, which recognizes nothing but force and violence, must be crushed by the overwhelming power of the liberty-loving peoples, among whom the Soviet people will carry out their great task of liberation to the end.

Not only the Red Army, but the whole of our people, many millions strong, are moved by a burning hatred and are thirsting to avenge relentlessly the blood and the ruined lives of Soviet citizens. The Soviet people will never forget the atrocities, the outrages, the destruction and insults to which the bestial bands of German invaders have subjected and are subjecting the peaceful population of our country—never will they forget or forgive them.
In bringing all these atrocities committed by the German invaders to the knowledge of all Governments with whom the USSR has diplomatic relations, the Soviet Government declares that it holds the criminal Hitlerite government of Germany fully responsible for all these inhuman and murderous actions on the part of the German troops. The Government of the USSR at the same time declares with firm conviction that the emancipatory struggle of the Soviet Union is a struggle for the rights and freedom not only of the peoples of the Soviet Union, but for the rights and freedom of all liberty-loving peoples of the world, and that this war can end only in the total defeat of the Hitlerite troops and complete victory over Hitlerite tyranny.

(Signed) MOLOTOV

Moscow, January 6, 1942
APRIL 27, 1942

Note of
VYACHESLAV M. MOLOTOV
People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs

People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs V. M. Molotov has sent the following note to the ambassadors and envoys of all countries with which the USSR has diplomatic relations.

On behalf of the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics I have the honor to bring the following to your attention:

The Soviet Government is constantly receiving new data and communications testifying that the Hitlerite invaders are carrying on widespread looting and outright extermination of the Soviet population, without hesitating at any crime, at any atrocity or act of violence, throughout the territories which they had temporarily occupied or which they still continue to occupy. The Soviet Government has already made it known that these atrocities are not occasional excesses committed by individual undisciplined military units or by individual German officers and soldiers. At the present time the Soviet Government is in possession of documents recently seized in the headquarters of shattered German units, and these documents prove that the bloody crimes and bestial outrages perpetrated by the German-fascist army are committed in accordance with a carefully prepared plan worked out in every detail by the German government and in accordance with orders issued by the German High Command. These plans and orders of the German-imperialist invaders provide for the wholesale looting of the urban and rural population of our country, for the seizure and exportation to Germany of personal properties belonging to Soviet citizens, as well as properties belonging to the Soviet State; the complete destruction of cities and villages from which the Hitlerites are compelled to retreat under the blows of the armed forces of the Soviet Union; the seizure of lands turned over by the Soviet Government for the perpetual and free use of the collective farms, and the settling upon such seized lands of German "administrators" and German landlords. They provide for serfdom, slave labor and bondage for our workers and farmers under the domination of the German-imperialist invaders; the forcible abduction into Germany for forced labor of several millions of Soviet citizens, from the city and countryside, and their unlawful inclusion in the category of "prisoners of war"; the liquidation of Russian national culture as well as the national cultures of the peoples of the Soviet Union, with the forcible Germanization of Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Lithuanians, Latvians, Estonians and other peoples of the USSR; the extermination of the Soviet population, prisoners of war and guerrillas through bloody
violence, tortures, executions and mass killings of Soviet citizens, regard­less of their nationality, social status, sex or age. These are the murderous plans with which the German-fascist hordes broke into our country. These predatory Hitlerite plans found their expression in in­numerable orders issued by the German military command. The actions of the Red Army, which in fierce battles, step by step, is liberating our cities, villages, districts and regions, have disclosed a truly indescrib­able picture of how the German-fascist army is carrying out the above­mentioned criminal plans of Hitler, Goering and the other rulers who managed to climb to power in present-day Germany, with methodical precision and unheard-of cruelty.

With this note the Soviet Government brings to the attention of all nations new documents and data out of the voluminous material at its disposal, which not only substantiate the planned nature of the atrocities described in the notes of the Government of the USSR of November 25, 1941, and January 6, 1942, but which also prove that the Hitlerite rulers and their accomplices have reached the limit of cruelty and moral degeneration in their criminal and bloody attack upon the liberty, welfare, culture and the very life of the Soviet peoples.

**Looting of the Population**

Units of the Red Army have seized the original of a secret document issued by Reichsmarshal Goering, entitled "Directions for the Conduct of Economy in the Newly Occupied Eastern Regions (Green File)." This secret document contains 28 pages and consists of several sections and numerous paragraphs. It was issued with the notation: "Berlin, June 11, 1941." These "directions" of the Hitler government were issued, as evidenced by the text of the document, immediately before Germany's attack upon the Soviet Union, and are intended for the "orientation of the military leadership and the departments of economic warfare concern­ning the economic problems in the Eastern regions designated for occu­pation." In these "Directions (Green File)" the tasks of the German attack on the USSR are formulated as follows: "In accord with the orders of the Fuehrer it is imperative to take all measures toward the immediate and complete utilization of the occupied regions in the inter­est of Germany. To obtain for Germany the greatest possible quan­tity of food and petroleum is the main economic purpose of the campaign. Along with this, German industry is to be provided with other raw ma­terials from the occupied regions. . . . The primary task is the speediest realization of the complete provisioning of the German troops at the ex­ pense of the occupied regions." This document carries the cynical foot­note that it is "wholly irrelevant to suppose that the occupied regions are to be restored to order in the shortest possible time, and that their economy is to be rehabilitated. Restoration of order must be carried out only in those regions where we can obtain considerable supplies of agricultural products and petroleum. In the others . . . economic activity must be limited to the utilization of available supplies." (Points 1 and 2 of the section: "The Primary Economic Tasks.") This previously prepared plan by the Hitlerites for the organized looting of our country,
which has no parallel in the annals of history, provides for the exportation to Germany from the USSR of all raw materials, all stocks of commodities and the wholesale plundering of the civil population: "All raw materials which we need, all semi-finished and finished products, are to be withdrawn from the market through special orders, requisition and confiscation. Platinum, magnesium and rubber are subject to immediate requisition and exportation to Germany." (Points I, B and C of the section: "Raw Materials and the Utilization of Commodity Resources.") "All food products discovered in regions adjacent to the front and in rear regions, as well as all articles of everyday consumption and personal use, and clothing are to be turned over to the jurisdiction of military economic departments for the satisfaction of the needs of the army . . . and whatever is not accepted by them is to be passed on to the next military economic setup." (Chapter I, point 2, Section "Supplying the Troops from the Resources of the Country.")

For the carrying out of this plan for plunder, which also provides for the organization of forced labor in our cities and villages, the issuance of worthless currency and abolition of the payment of wages in all enterprises, a special apparatus was created, which is described in detail in the discovered document. It represents, as it were, a special kind of weapon of the German army, with its own "economic command," "economic staffs," with its own "intelligence service," "inspections," "military units," "detachments for the collection of industrial products," "detachments for the collection of raw materials," "military agronomists," "agricultural officers," et cetera.

The Soviet Government asserts that this brigand plan for the wholesale plundering of our country testifies that Hitlerite Germany was preparing for this piratical campaign against the USSR long before the invasion of our territory. The Soviet Government maintains at the same time that this plan for plunder to satisfy the needs of the German army and the German rear for foods, raw materials and industrial products, at the expense of the resources created by the labor of the Soviet people, suffered a setback in all its expectations of easy pickings in the USSR. The chief obstacle to realization of this villainous plan of Hitler and Goering was the boundless devotion to their motherland of the Soviet citizens: workers, farmers, intellectuals, employees—and their indomitable hatred for the foreign invaders. However, while the occupationists failed to carry out "the immediate and most complete utilization of the occupied regions in the interests of Germany" in accordance with the unified plan of the Reichsmarshal, the German occupation authorities and the German military command have carried out and are carrying out in the occupied territories, with even greater shamelessness, widespread looting of the civil population, plundering all their property accumulated through many years of honest labor. The appendix to the special order No. 43761-41 of the operating department of the German army's General Staff points out: "It is necessary by all means to obtain clothing through forcible levy upon the population of the occupied regions. First of all it is necessary to take away wool and leather gloves, overcoats, vests, shawls, cotton-lined vests and trousers, leather and felt boots, puttees."

(102)
Among orders of a number of defeated German units is cited the following instruction, issued by the command of the Northern Army Group, under No. 1422-41, dated November 6, 1941 and signed by Lieutenant General Beyer:

“All felt boots in the possession of the Russian civilian population, including children's felt boots, are subject to immediate requisition. To own felt boots is forbidden and is punishable as the unauthorized carrying of arms.” (For which, according to German instructions, violators are to be shot on the spot). The many thousands of cases of peaceful Soviet citizens being slain as they were looted by the German occupationists are to be viewed in the light of such orders issued by the German command.

There is hardly an inhabited point in the territories liberated by the Red Army where there are not found cases similar to the following: In their retreat from the village of Terentyevo of Maloyaroslavets District, Moscow Region, the Germans stopped the 73-year-old peasant G. P. Yurgov, the 70-year-old woman A. Chibisov and 12-year-old V. Sergeyev, in the street and after pulling off their sheepskin coats and felt boots, shot them to death.

At a number of liberated points in the Kursk and Orel Regions there was found an order which prescribed: “Property such as scales, sacks, grain, salt, kerosene, gasoline, lamps, frying pans, oilcloth, window shades, curtains, rugs, phonographs and records must be brought to the general headquarters. Those guilty of violating this order will be shot.”

In an order of the German commandant of the city of Staritsa, dated December 11, 1941, calling upon the population to turn over all property under penalty of being shot, the following articles are enumerated: “cloth, underwear, bathrobes, furniture, clothing, boots, shoes, soap, iron parts, various instruments and all household and other materials.” In the city of Istra, Moscow Region, the occupationists “confiscated” children's Christmas tree decorations and toys. At the railway station of Shakhovskaia they designated a “collection” place for the inhabitants to turn over their children's underwear, wall clocks and samovars. In the regions which are still in the hands of the occupationists, searches and plunder of the population still continue, although the people have already been reduced to poverty by looting, which has not stopped since the first hour of the appearance of the German troops.

The German command actually instructs its units to doom the civil population, including children, women and the aged to starvation; to take away from them the last supplies of food, and to destroy products which the retreating German armies are unable to take along. An order of Field Marshal General von Reichenau, of October 10, 1941—which was dispatched to all German units as a model order with a note that Hitler “recognized this as an excellent order”—contains the following incitement to looting and extermination of the population: “To provide the local population and war prisoners with food is unnecessary humanitarianism. That which the fatherland denies itself ... should not be left by the soldier to the enemy.”
The wide-spread nature of the brigandage planned by the Hitler government, by which the German High Command aims to provide supplies for its army and rear, is made clear by the following facts:

In only 25 districts of the Tula Region the occupationists seized from Soviet citizens a total of 14,048 cows, 11,860 pigs, 28,459 head of sheep, and 213,678 chickens, geese and ducks, and destroyed 25,465 beehives. In 15 villages of the Dzerzhinsky District, Smolensk Region, the occupationists seized the following collective farm property: 2,554 horses, 1,170 cows, 335 pigs, 5,710 chickens. In addition they seized the following personal property belonging to individuals of the collective farms: 2,027 cows, 2,138 pigs, 5,297 head of sheep, 44,159 chickens, 5,477 pairs of felt boots, 2,439 fur coats, 3,208 warm shawls, 10,431 meters of piece goods, 3,299 suits of men’s underwear, 815 suits of children’s underwear, the entire reserve supply of grain belonging to collective farms and individuals and meat, honey, vegetables and all other produce. In addition they took all agricultural equipment, sewing machines, bicycles, cash, et cetera. The so-called directives of Hitler’s Reichsmarshal, as well as the orders issued by the various headquarters of the many German army units, and above all the countless crimes committed by the Hitlerites in the territories which they have temporarily seized—all this completely reveals their true face as armed brigands who do not stop at any crime. They invaded our land at the behest of the criminal Hitler government, which bears full responsibility for all atrocities and the destruction of our cities and villages. Upon direct orders from its High Command the German-fascist army, during its occupation and stay, subjects Soviet cities and villages to unheard-of destruction. The Germans burn and otherwise destroy the homes of Soviet citizens, schools, hospitals, museums, theaters, clubs, various public buildings and other structures. Thus, an order issued on October 10, 1941 to the 6th German army, reads in part: “The army is only interested in putting out fires in such buildings as are to be used for housing army units. All else . . . including buildings, must be destroyed.”

Toward the end of 1941 and early in 1942, the German command issued a series of orders prescribing that German army units which are compelled to retreat under pressure from the Red Army are to destroy everything that might still have been left undestroyed during the occupation. Thousands of villages, large and small, whole blocks in many towns and even entire cities are destroyed by fire, blown up, and leveled to the ground by the retreating German-fascist army. Organized destruction of Soviet cities and villages has become a special branch in the criminal activity of the German invaders on Soviet territory. Special instructions and detailed orders, devoted entirely to methods of destroying Soviet inhabited localities, are issued by the German command. Special detachments trained for this criminal profession are assigned to the task. Here are several facts out of many in the possession of the Soviet Government:

An order to the 512th Infantry Regiment of the 293rd German Division, issued on December 10, 1941, constitutes a compendium, taking up seven sheets of paper, of the most precise plans for consistent de-
struction of village after village in the district where the said regiment had been stationed from December 10 to December 14, inclusive. This order, compiled according to a model used throughout the entire German army, states in part: "Preparations for destruction of inhabited localities must be carried out so that: (a) at no time prior to its announcement shall any suspicion be aroused among the civilian population; (b) destruction should be commenced suddenly, with one blow at the appointed time. . . . On that day particular and strict care must be taken that no person of the civilian population should be allowed to leave such inhabited locality, especially from the moment announcement of destruction is made public. . . . In order to improve winter quarters occupied by the regiment, it is permissible to seize utensils, kerosene, nails, pans, pots, lamps, chairs, buckets, rope, sacks, food; it is also permissible to drive off cattle. . . ."

An order issued by the commander of the German 98th Infantry Division, dated December 24, 1941, after designating 16 villages to be burned, states: "All available supplies of hay, straw, produce, et cetera, are to be burned. All ovens in dwellings are to be put out of order by placing hand grenades inside and thus rendering their further use impossible. Under no circumstances is this order to fall into the hands of the enemy."

The German-fascist army carries out these orders with unbounded ferocity, burning villages to the ground, blowing up dwellings in the cities and burning to death the inhabitants therein; shooting Soviet citizens who attempt to rescue their loved ones and others who were not able to escape from their burning homes in time; killing persons who attempt to rescue even part of their belongings. Throughout the territory where the German invaders were lording it not so long ago, there are whole districts where for stretches of scores of kilometers hardly a single house is to be found that has escaped destruction.

From the numerous documents in which these crimes of the German army have been recorded by the military and civilian authorities of the USSR and by the local population, the following affidavit is submitted. It relates to only five of the Soviet villages burned down by the Hitlerites, but it is representative of thousands of similar instances.

"Affidavit made on January 11, 1942 in the village of Zaneprezhye of the Zaneprezhye village Soviet in the Penovsk District, Kalinin Region:

1. On December 12 and 13, 1941, all inhabitants of the following villages in the Zaneprezhye village Soviet were driven out in the space of two hours: the villages of Nikishki, Zaneprezhye, Zarezhye, Gorodtsy and Maslovo. The inhabitants of said villages were sent under German military guard to the interior parts of the district which had fallen into the enemy's hands.

2. All the above-mentioned villages were set afire by the next day with the following results: In the village of Nikishki, 69 out of 70 houses had been destroyed by fire; in Zaneprezhye, 39 out of 50 houses; in Zarezhye, 24 out of 25 houses; in Maslovo, 68 out of 69, while in the village of Gorodtsy, all of the 22 houses were burned down. In addition, the village of Pokrovskoye was set afire in the presence of its inhabitants, with 12 out
of 42 houses burned down. In the village of Bolshoye Ilinskoye, two public buildings were destroyed by fire.

"3. In the village of Maslovo, a farmer, Fedor Antonovich Morozov, his daughter Maria, and the collective farm women, Galia Kotova, Vera Kuznetsova, Valia Pokrovskaya and Lydia Ivanova, who attempted to save their property, were captured by the German guards and taken to a locked house. Later the German soldiers fired on the house with automatic rifles and hand grenades, and then set it afire. All persons locked in the house met death, with the exception of Lydia Ivanova, who accidentally fell into the cellar.

"This affidavit is signed by the chairman of the village Soviet, Arseni Nikolayevich Zuyev; by the chairman of the Kolkhoz administration, Ivan Markelovich Markelov; and by the leader of the Machine-Tractor Station brigade, Vera Sergeyevna Pavlova."

The special detachments created by the German command for the purpose of burning down Soviet inhabited localities and for mass extermination of the civilian population during the retreat of Hitler's army, are committing their gory deeds with the cold-bloodedness of professional criminals. Thus, for instance, prior to their retreat from the village of Bolshekrepinskaya, in the Rostov Region, the Germans used special flamethrowers in the streets of the village, burning to the ground, one after another, a total of 1,168 houses. They turned a large, prosperous village into a flaming bonfire, which consumed dwelling houses, a hospital, a school and various public buildings. Simultaneously and without any warning, they automatically shot down those of the inhabitants who approached their burning homes. Several of the inhabitants were bound, gasoline was poured over them, and they were thrown into the burning houses.

The scale of the destruction wrought by the Hitlerite thugs and incendiaries is attested to by the following facts, out of many others. In the 23 districts of the Moscow Region occupied by the invaders, 537 villages were wholly destroyed and 9,238 partly destroyed. Wholly destroyed were 38,423 houses in the villages and 5,140 houses in the cities; also 947 schools (out of 1,220), 159 hospitals, 54 kindergartens and day-nurseries, 491 clubs and bakeries, 109 restaurants, 788 stores, 1,053 stables, 3,169 cattle-sheds, 13,610 granaries and barns, 747 auxiliary enterprises, et cetera.

In 25 districts of the Tula Region, the German army during the time of its occupation completely destroyed by fire 316 villages, 19,164 farm-houses, 299 schools and 2,950 barns, granaries, stables and cattle-sheds. The ancient Russian city of Staritsa is a heap of ruins. The hospital, library, theater and orphanage are completely demolished. Out of 886 buildings in the town of Bogorodsk, 534 have been completely destroyed by fire. In the city of Stalinogorsk, the damage to dwellings alone is estimated at 278,000,000 rubles. In the city of Kaluga, the occupationists methodically ravaged street after street in the course of several days.

An identical picture of destruction carried out according to plan is presented in scores of other cities in Russian regions and also in the
Ukraine, in Byelorussia, Moldavia and in the Karelian-Finnish SSR. The whole German army is acquainted with the orders of its high command which call for wholesale destruction of Soviet inhabited localities. Of the same nature is Hitler's order of January 3, 1942, to wit:

"Fuehrer's Headquarters, January 3, 1942:

"Hang on to each inhabited locality, do not retreat a single step, defend yourselves to the last soldier, to the last hand grenade—such is the demand of the present moment. Each point occupied by us must be turned into a point of defense, its surrender must not be allowed under any circumstances, not even if it should be outflanked by the enemy. If, however, a given point must be evacuated under order from superior authorities, everything must be burned to the ground and ovens blown up.

"Signed: Adolf Hitler."

The arch-despoiler Hitler was not ashamed to admit publicly that the destruction of Soviet cities and villages is the handiwork of his army. In his speech of January 3, 1942, he declared: "Where the Russians succeeded in breaking through, and where they thought that they had reoccupied inhabited localities, such inhabited localities no longer exist. There are only bare ruins."

Thus the complete responsibility of the Hitler government and its command for the devastation of occupied Soviet territories carried out by the German army—the wholesale destruction of dwellings and other structures, enterprises, schools, hospitals, cultural institutions, and all the losses thus caused to the Soviet State and individual citizens—must be considered established with complete accuracy and proper documentation.

The Institution of a Regime of Serfdom and Slavery Within the Occupied Districts of the USSR, and the Abduction of the Civil Population to Captivity

The Soviet Government has at its disposal documentary evidence which testifies to the fact that the Hitlerite rulers and military command are carrying out within the occupied territories a plan of wholesale enslavement of Soviet citizens. They are introducing universal forced labor in cities and villages and forcibly abducting to Germany several million peaceful inhabitants of our country, unlawfully listing them in the category of "war prisoners." The Hitlerites seek to turn our homeland into an enslaved colony.

In the occupied regions of the Ukraine and Byelorussia, the Germans introduced a system of forced labor for industrial workers, compelling them to work 14 and 16 hours a day, even under conditions most injurious to health. In most cases these workers receive no pay and in other cases the pay is ridiculously low. For instance, in Kiev and Krivoi Rog wages paid to workers, when wages are paid, amount in the majority of cases to less than half a German mark per day. Existence at such rates of pay is tantamount to a slow death from starvation. The majority of the
people in the industrial districts of the occupied regions are condemned
to a life of forced labor at heavy roadbuilding and carting work, are
pressed by the occupationists into "labor columns" wherein skilled workers,
technicians and engineers are made to do the work of unskilled laborers.
The overwhelming majority of industrial enterprises in the occupied
region is idle. A great part of such enterprises is being turned over
by the occupationists to German capitalist firms, which in this manner ap­
propriate the property of the Soviet people. However, they usually find
themselves unable to make such enterprises function.

The German invaders and their Rumanian accomplices recently an­
nounced a "bargain sale" of industrial enterprises in the occupied ter­
ritories of Moldavia and the Ukraine, which actually means the transfer
of such enterprises, with their workers, to any German or Rumanian
capitalist who may come to terms with the military authorities. In
the Ukraine and in Byelorussia the entire commercial network is prac­
tically liquidated, and only once in a great while are articles of personal
use, requisitioned from the local population, placed on the market.
In a few stores opened in Dniepropetrovsk, Kiev and Poltava the sale
of commodities is made, as stated on their signs, "to Germans only." Upon instructions from the German command market places are pro­
hibited from functioning "in order to forestall any disappearance of
goods which are needed by Imperial Germany."

In a secret instruction entitled "Pressing Problems in the Eastern
Regions," which was seized by units of the Red Army in the early part
of March, 1942, the head of the "military economic inspection of the
central front," Lieutenant General Weigang, admits that it has "be­
come impossible to carry on industrial production with the work of
half-starved people," that the "depreciation of currency and the com­
modity crisis go hand in hand with the dangerous lack of confidence in
the German authorities on the part of the local population," and that
this is "pregnant with perils to the tranquility of the inhabitants in
areas under occupation, which are impermissible in the rear of the
fighting armies." The German general dares in this document to call
these areas "our new eastern colonial possessions."

Recognizing that the complete disruption of industrial production in
the occupied regions has brought about mass unemployment, German
General Weigang gives the following instructions concerning the for­
cible dispatch to Germany of Russian, Ukrainian, Byelorussian and other
local workers: "Only by sending to Germany from the occupied east­
ern regions several million picked Russian workers from the inexhaus­
tible reserves of healthy men able to work, will it be possible to solve
the pressing problem of meeting the unheard-of demand for labor power
and by the same token to fill the catastrophic shortage of hands in
Germany." (Special instruction No. 3 for special group B, Section 2).

The German command and the occupation authorities trample upon
all human dignities of our citizens, having established in the occupied
zones a regime of unprecedented tyranny. An order issued by the
command of the 3rd Group of the German Tank Corps and seized by
Red Army units, orders that the entire civilian population of occupied regions be mobilized for various kinds of hard labor. It further instructs that such forced labor shall not be paid for, and it insolently declares: "By unpaid labor the population will redeem its guilt for acts of sabotage already committed as well as for such acts of sabotage as may be committed in the future."

This slave labor is accompanied by abuse and repression, not only for evasion of forced labor, but also for what may seem to the occupationists insufficient efficiency of labor on the part of the inhabitants weakened by starvation. A public notice issued in the city of Kaluga on November 20, 1941 over the signature of the German commandant, Major Portacius, reads as follows:

"1. Citizens who are lazy at their work or those who will not work the prescribed number of hours will be sentenced to pay a fine in cash. In the event of non-payment the guilty persons will be subjected to corporal punishment.

2. Citizens who are assigned work and who fail to show up will be subjected to corporal punishment and will not receive food assistance from the city.

3. Citizens who in general avoid work will, in addition to the above, be driven out of Kaluga. Citizens who are afraid of work will be organized into labor regiments and columns and will be placed in barracks, and they will be compelled to work at hard labor."

With regard to the peasantry of the occupied regions the Hitler government and command set themselves the following task, which they put into practice:

1. Seizure by the German occupationists of lands which the Soviet State had granted for the perpetual and free use of the collective farms.

The land of the collective farms as well as that belonging to individual peasants is turned over to the "Agricultural Department of the German Administration," and this "German Administration," cursed by the peasants, arbitrarily disposes of all such seized lands.

2. Liquidation of collective farms and the formation of "communal economies" under the supervision of a German "administrator."

The purpose is that with the aid of these "communal economies," set up by the fascists and under the stick of German "administrators," the peasants should be forced to work in gangs. All food and other agricultural produce derived from such labor is forthwith to be gathered and immediately transported for the maintenance of the German-fascist army and rear.

3. The setting up of landowners' estates on the land confiscated from the peasants.

The estates are to be settled by German landowners and sundry favorites of the Hitler coterie, so-called German colonists covetous of other peoples' possessions.
4. Forcible abduction of many hundreds of thousands of peasants, men and women, to be used for forced labor in Hitlerite Germany.

That is how the German-fascist authorities and command treat the peasants of the occupied Soviet regions, leaving them without land and food, instituting a regime of slave labor and servitude under the command of Hitlerite "administrators," including all kinds of free-booters. These authorities are already preparing the ground for the restoration of landlord property and the setting up of German landowners upon the seized collective farm lands. This is the real meaning of the "Land Law" issued toward the end of February, 1942, by Alfred Rosenberg, Hitlerite administrator of the occupied Soviet regions and former Tsarist spy.

Such is the "agrarian" system set up in the occupied Soviet regions of the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Latvia, Lithuania, and Estonia, by the German-fascist generals, with the aid of sundry "agricultural officers," "military administrators," and "Hitlerite administrators" of the "Agricultural Department of the German Administration," specially trained for the purpose of oppressing the peasants.

All this is attested to by numerous edicts and instructions issued by the German occupationists and by the printed leaflets and proclamations which they distribute. Secret instructions issued by the German command entitled "Principles Guiding the Conduct of Economy in the East. (Being an Appendix to the Special Order on Provisions)," dated August 22, 1941, state:

"The main task is the speediest procurement of grain, oil-producing crops, petroleum and light metals, also to furnish transport facilities and agricultural implements. We must strive to set up the largest possible number of German leaders in order to achieve the speediest dispatch of products from the enterprises under their administration. The collective farm system must be preserved for the time being in order to avert any interruption in supplying the German army and economy from the wide Russian spaces."

A memorandum issued by the German High Command under the title: "Memorandum on the Conduct of Economy in the Conquered Eastern Regions" states:

"The conquered Eastern regions are German economic territory. The land, all livestock and equipment are the property of the German Reich." The same Hitlerite memorandum gives special instructions on what ruses to use and what promises to make to peasants about returning their property and paying for their labor in order to deceive them; what "assurances" are to be given the Russians in order that the "labor of the local population should be utilized to greater advantage for the purpose of supplying the German army and, in addition, for supplying the military and economic needs of Germany."

Erich Koch, so-called "Reichskommissar of the Ukraine," in a message to Germans in the military service who were born in Eastern Prussia, promises to distribute the lands and other riches of the Ukraine among
them. He says: "As Reichskommissar I received the Ukraine—so rich in soil and vegetation—which by the will of the Fuehrer will be utilized for the needs of Europe. The confidence of the Fuehrer makes it possible for me to take care of each one of you, so that my comrades may be my true assistants in the solution of this tremendous problem. I have already given you my word that in the Eastern regions which you have conquered you will be given enterprises and places of employment before anyone else. You and your children will fill with German life the land which has been saturated with German blood."

General Teteranu, assistant chief of the headquarters of the Rumanian Supreme Command, does not lag far behind this adventurer. In Circular No. 1,500-NRA, he makes the following declaration:

"As a reward for valor and devotion, His Excellency General Antonescu has decided to award land in the liberated territories to all those who distinguish themselves in the present war. Military units are to prepare lists of names of distinguished officers, corporals and soldiers who deserve to receive land awards, indicating the province in which they wish land. These lists are to be compiled by military units every 15 days."

In the official Hitlerite propaganda broadcasts it is openly stated that "Twenty-five million German colonists and people of kindred nationalities will be settled in the Ukraine. They should not fear hardships, because the heavy work will be performed by Ukrainians."

In order to destroy the collective farm system established in our villages, which has opened up a path to a prosperous and happy life for our peasants, and in order to set up the German-fascist system of oppression, the German command has extended unlimited rights to its "economic commands," "military agronomists," "agricultural officers," "administrators" appointed by the Hitlerites, and all "commandants," "village elders" and "burgomasters," authorizing them to exercise the cruelest physical coercion in forcing the peasants to work as slaves.

An order from the headquarters of the 48th Armored Tank Corps of the German army states: "The way to uphold internal order in a Ukrainian village is with a club." And here is an order by the German commandant of the town of Andreyevka, Kharkov Region, November 9, 1941: "The burgomaster is appointed by the German command and all his orders must be obeyed. Disobedience is punishable by death."

An excerpt from a message addressed by the German authorities to the collective farmers of the village of Bagata-Chernishina, Kharkov Region, reads: "You must work for the German army five days a week. Whoever fails to report will receive 25 lashes." The punishment officially prescribed and decreed by the German command for refusal to submit to cruel exploitation for the benefit of the Germans is from 25 to 30 lashes. For mass refusal of collective farmers and individual peasants to report for work, the orders of the German command provide punitive expeditions. In the possession of captured Hitlerite soldiers and officers were found photographs showing scenes of corporal punishment and mass executions of peasants committed by the punitive detachments of
the occupation authorities. Circulars of the German command show that the rural population is compelled to witness such punishments and executions. To frighten the inhabitants, the bodies of the victims shot and hanged are not allowed to be buried for weeks. The number of Soviet peasants and other peaceful inhabitants abducted by the German-fascist occupationists and sent to the rear runs into hundreds of thousands and probably more.

The German command, criminally violating age-old laws and customs of warfare, orders its troops to make prisoners of all the male civilian population, and in many localities of women as well, and subjects them to the regime established by the Hitlerites for war prisoners. For the peaceful inhabitants who are taken prisoner this means not only slave labor, but often death from hunger, disease, floggings and organized mass executions. Thus, in the camp for "war prisoners" near Minsk, where some 100,000 persons are kept in the open, most of them male peasants from Byelorussia, aged 15 to 60, hundreds of persons die every day from hunger, disease, beatings and shootings. Bodies of the dead are not removed for long periods. Prisoners are left without food and water for five and six days at a stretch. During distribution of food, only those prisoners nearest the distribution center manage to obtain food. At each distribution several scores are killed. Camp guards frequently amuse themselves by opening machine-gun fire at a level of one meter above the ground, forcing such prisoners as are moving about the camp to crawl on the ground.

In a camp for "war prisoners" near Kiev where 7,000 persons are concentrated, the number of captured Red Army men is but 15 per cent, the rest being peaceful Ukrainian civilians doomed to slave labor and extermination. The same regime of hunger and death exists in dozens of other camps set up for the peaceful civilian population, classified as "war prisoners."

The abduction of peaceful citizens to the German rear, which had been widely practiced by the German-fascist army during its advance, now assumes a particularly cruel and widespread aspect in places nearest the rear of the retreating German army, at the direct orders of the German High Command. In a number of documents seized by Red Army units in headquarters of smashed German units, reference is made to an order of the High Command No. 2974-41, of December 6, 1941, which directs that all adult males in occupied localities be sent to war prisoner camps. In an order sent to the 37th Infantry Regiment, dated December 2, 1941 and entitled "Concerning Removal of the Civilian Population," a precise plan is given for wholesale abduction and transportation to the German rear of the entire population of seven villages in the period December 4-12. Paragraph 7 of this order reads: "Necessary harshness in the execution of this order is unavoidable. From the moment the order for removal is made public to the population, strict vigilance must be exercised that no one shall leave the inhabited localities."

An order of December 12, 1941, issued during retreat, by the commander of 101st Motorized Regiment of the 18th Tank Division, reads: "All males who are able to bear arms are to be detained and sent to

(112)
concentration points for war prisoners. Women and children from defense points of the front line are to be driven westward, while those from the second line of defense are to be driven to one place of concentration at the discretion of the military units. All men and women appearing in the sector of the division, whether on foot, skis or sleighs, are to be fired on without warning."

The abducted civilian population, including women and children, is forced while in transit to serve retreating German units—to clear roads, carry shells, carry food to pillboxes and trenches under fire, and perform any work ordered by the supervisors. The tragic fate of the inhabitants of the village of Dubovtsi (Northwestern Front) serves as an example which is repeated many times in the regions under German occupation. After ordering the village of Dubovtsi burned down, the German commandant announced to the inhabitants that all persons remaining in the village after 8 p. m. would be shot; that they must go westward and submissively obey all orders of the German soldiers escorting them. Fourteen peasants of this village, of whom seven were women, were shot by the invaders for refusing to leave their native place. The other inhabitants, including women with infants, without warm clothing and regardless of winter cold, were driven westward by the Germans, without rest, without food, without halts, forced constantly to carry out labor beyond their endurance. One by one they fell from fatigue. Whole families froze to death on the way, but the columns were constantly replenished by inhabitants from other villages which lay in the path of the retreating armies. Those who survived were admonished by the following order: "The German command warns that refusal to work will be punished by hanging." It was only the speedy arrival of Red Army units that saved such part of the peaceful population as remained alive. In a similar manner, 6,080 persons from occupied districts of the Moscow Region were forcibly removed to the German rear.

There is not a single inhabited locality in the liberated sections of Smolensk Region where similar pictures of cruelty and tyranny have not come to light—the same abduction of the peaceful population into captivity, either wholesale, or by separating men from their families, or by tearing women from their children. Only an insignificant minority succeeds in coming back to their native places. Those who return bring tales of unheard-of humiliation, hard slave labor, wholesale death of captive inhabitants from hunger and torture, of the sick and the weakened wounded being put to death by the fascists.

Destruction of the National Culture of the Peoples of the USSR Fallen Under the Yoke of the German Invaders

Documents and evidence prove that the German-fascist army and occupation authorities do not stop at any means of oppression, at any forms of humiliation and insult to national feelings, faiths and convictions of the population.
Desecration and destruction of historical and cultural monuments in occupied Soviet territories, and also the destruction of numerous cultural institutions created by the Soviet Government, is part of a monstrous and stupid plan conceived and carried out by the Hitlerite government aiming at destruction of Russian national culture and the national cultures of the peoples of the Soviet Union, and at forcible Germanization of Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Lithuanians, Latvians, Estonians and other nationalities of the USSR.

Only the fascist degenerates could set themselves the stupid aim of uprooting the great Russian culture and the cultures of other Soviet nationalities, which under Soviet rule have entered upon a road of unprecedented national resurgence and prosperity. And yet, the innumerable orders and instructions of the German command and occupation authorities testify to the fact that the Hitlerites, in their blind hatred for the peoples of the Soviet Union, stop at nothing to degrade the national dignity of the Soviet peoples, thereby revealing to the world the loathsome, inhuman essence of German fascism.

A notorious order issued by Field Marshal von Reichenau contained an outright call to commit acts of vandalism. The German army was told that "no historic or artistic values in the East possess any importance." General Chot, chief of the 17th German army, in his order No. 0973-41, demands that his subordinates completely assimilate the idea, typical of the thickheaded fascists, that "a healthy sense of revenge and revulsion for everything Russian must not be suppressed in the soldiers, but on the contrary must be encouraged by all means."

With the characteristic fascist narrow-mindedness of its abominable "race ideology," the Hitlerite government trains its army in a spirit of hatred for all manifestations of Russian culture, although the great, worldwide importance of this culture is known to everybody. In a "memorandum" found on many German officers, entitled "Twelve Commandments of Conduct for Germans in the East and for the Treatment of Russians" the following instructions are given, unworthy of civilized men:

"Since the occupied regions must be German conquests for a long time, you must be cognizant that you are the representatives of Greater Germany and of New Europe. Therefore you must carry out with dignity even the most cruel and relentless measures dictated by German interests. Otherwise you will not be able to occupy responsible positions in the fatherland. Keep the Russians at a distance from yourselves. Never forget that they are not Germans but Slavs. Beware of the Russian intelligentsia, both the new Soviet intellectuals and the emigres—they are good for nothing. You will never change a Russian's opinions. Do not converse with them: act!"

True to their habit of destroying universally recognized treasures of culture, the Hitlerites have carried out in occupied Soviet territories the widespread destruction of libraries, from small club and school libraries to priceless collections of manuscripts and books including the rarest bibliographic treasures. In temporarily captured parts of Moscow
Region the occupationists looted and destroyed 112 libraries, four museums and 54 theaters and movie houses. The Hitlerites looted and then burned the famous Borodino Museum which contained historical relics of Russia’s struggle against Napoleon’s army in 1812, dearly cherished by the Russian people. The occupationists looted and burned the Pushkin home—converted into a museum—in the village of Polotnyani Zavod. In the city of Kaluga the Nazis took pains to destroy the exhibits in the house where Tsiolkovsky, the famous Russian scientist whose contributions to aeronautics won world fame, once lived and worked. The fascist vandals used Tsiolkovsky’s portraits as targets for pistol practice. Priceless models of dirigibles and draftsman’s instruments were trampled underfoot. One room of the museum was converted into a henhouse. The furniture was burned.

One of the Soviet Union’s oldest agricultural institutions, the Schatalov Selection Station located in Orel Region, was destroyed by the occupationists, who blew up or burned 55 of its buildings, including the agronomic and other laboratories, the museum, the library with its 40,000 volumes and a school. In the Ukraine and Byelorussia the Hitlerites carried out their program of destroying cultural institutions and historical monuments with even greater frenzy. In Byelorussia, the occupationists plundered and destroyed the Byelorussian Academy of Sciences, with its rare collection of historic documents and books, and the Goretsk Agricultural Academy, which recently celebrated its 100th anniversary, and demolished hundreds of schools and clubs and scores of theaters, musical institutions and rare examples of the people’s art.

There is no limit to the desecration of monuments and centers of Ukrainian history, culture and art by Hitler’s vandals. As an example of the constant attempts to degrade the national dignity of the Ukrainian people, suffice it to mention that the occupationists, after destroying the Korolenko Library in Kharkov, proceeded to pave a muddy street with its books for the convenience of German motor vehicles.

In launching an attack on the Soviet Union, the Hitler government entertained the miserable illusion that it would succeed in planting upon Soviet soil the abominable ideas and practice of race hatred which German fascism carries everywhere, but which the cultured peoples of the entire world reject with contempt. In their fascist stupidity, the Hitlerites counted on the hope that by their attack on the USSR they would succeed in dividing the Soviet peoples and in severing the fraternal unity of our peoples. They hoped to break them and enslave them one by one, to destroy the national culture of the free Soviet peoples and then to accomplish their preposterously idiotic plan of Germanizing the peoples of our land.

In the Goering “Green File” quoted above (Section 2, entitled “Local Population”), the fascists go into elaborate detail concerning this plan: “In the Baltic countries, the German authorities must rely for support on the German population and utilize the antagonisms among Lithuanians, Estonians, Latvians and Russians for the benefit of Germany. . . . In Byelorussia consideration must be given to the fact that the Byelo-
russians are intellectually far inferior to the Great Russians, Jews and Poles who live there. . . . In the south, all possible antagonisms between the Ukrainians and Great Russians must be used in our favor. . . . In the Caucasus we must take advantage of the antagonisms among the natives—Georgians, Armenians, Tatars, and Russians—and take into consideration the particular animosity which the Armenians feel toward us. . . ."

All the German-fascist invaders’ hopes of planting national animosities among the peoples of the USSR, thus facilitating their task of robbing and exploiting our country for the benefit of German fascism, proved in vain. These miserable calculations completely miscarried and thereby doomed the entire bloody campaign of Hitlerism against the Soviet Union to failure.

Nor do the Hitlerite occupationists spare the religious feelings of church-goers. They burned, looted, blew up and desecrated hundreds of churches in Soviet territory, including numerous irreplaceable monuments of ancient church architecture. In 13 districts of Moscow Region the occupationists destroyed 42 churches. In the ancient Russian city of Staritsa, the Hitlerites burned the 16th Century monastery, among the ruins of which the advancing Red Army units discovered heaps of naked corpses of tortured Red Army prisoners.

The priest, Father Ambrosius Ivanov, reported from the village of Ikliinskoye, Moscow Region: “Prior to the arrival of the Germans the church was in excellent condition. The German officer told me to remove everything from the church. . . . In the middle of the night, troops arrived, occupied the church and brought in horses. . . . They proceeded to break and destroy everything in the church in order to build bunks. . . . They threw everything out—the altar, the holy gates, the church standards, and the holy shrouds. In a word, they turned the temple into a robbers’ den.”

The Cathedral in the town of Vereya was first looted by the occupationists, who stole all the church equipment, and then was turned into a torture chamber where, after the German retreat, the mutilated bodies of 26 Red Army men were found. In the village of Troitskoye, the Germans stole holy vestments from the church and used them as horse blankets. In the village of Gostesevo, the Germans looted the church, tore up church standards, scattered books, robbed the priest, Mikhail Strakhov, and carried him off to another region. In the village of Kholm, near Mozhaisk, the Germans robbed and beat the 80-year-old local priest. In their retreat from Mozhaisk, the Germans blew up the Church of the Ascension, the Church of the Holy Trinity, and the Cathedral of Nikolai the Thaumaturgist. As a rule, before they retreat the Germans lock inhabitants of burning villages into churches and then set fire to the church buildings with the people locked in them.

There is no limit to the hideous crimes committed by the German fascists and their accomplices. There is no crime at which the Hitlerites would stop in their attempt violently to enforce their rule over our motherland. All this testifies to the fact that the criminal gang which calls itself the Hitler government strives not only to plunder our people
and destroy the cities and villages they have built, to uproot the great
culture of the peoples of the USSR, but also to enslave the Soviet peoples,
and turn our glorious motherland into a colony under the fascist yoke.

Atrocities and Acts of Violence
Committed Upon the Peaceful Population
in Occupied Soviet Districts

The inhuman brutality meted out by the Hitlerite clique—which came
into being through violence over its own people—to the population of
European countries under temporary occupation by Hitler Germany, has
been exceeded one hundredfold by the German army's misdeeds in oc­
cupied Soviet territory. Compared to the carnage committed upon the
peaceful Soviet population by the Hitlerites, the bloodiest pages of human
history and of the present war become pale. This carnage fully reveals
the bloodthirsty, criminal plans of the fascists, who are bent on exter­
nating the Russian, Ukrainian, Byelorussian and other peoples of the
Soviet Union. These monstrous fascist plans motivate the orders and
instructions of the German command when it calls for the extermination
of Soviet citizens.

Thus, for example, instructions issued by the German high command,
entitled "Treatment of Civilian Population and Enemy War Prisoners,"
declare that "officers are held responsible that orders for relentless
treatment of the civilian population be strictly carried out." These in­
structions further prescribe "coercion by violence of the entire popu­
lation." Instructions sent out by the German command as a guide for
occupation authorities in Byelorussia read: "Any hostile conduct on
the part of the population toward the German armed forces and their
organizations is punishable by death. Whoever harbors Red Army
men or guerrillas, is to be punished by death. If the guerrilla is not
found, hostages are to be taken from the population. These hostages
must be hanged if the culprits or their accomplices are not surrendered
within 24 hours. On the following day, double the number of hostages
are to be hanged in the same place."

Paragraph 7 of Order No. 431-41, issued by the German commandant of
the city of Feodosia, Captain Eberhardt, says: "During an alarm, any
citizen appearing on the street is to be shot. Groups of citizens who
appear in the street must be surrounded and shot without mercy.
Leaders and instigators are to be hanged publicly."

An instruction to the 260th German Division, relating to the question of
treatment of the civilian population, contains a reprimand to certain
officers because "the necessary harshness has not been universally ap­
plied."

Orders posted by occupation authorities in Soviet towns and villages
provide the death penalty on the most varied grounds: for appearing on
the street after five o'clock in the evening, for sheltering strangers
overnight, for failure to surrender a Red Army man, for failure to
surrender property, for an attempt to put out a fire in an inhabited
locality designated for destruction by fire, for moving from one locality
to another, for refusal to perform forced labor, et cetera. To this it must be added that the majority of executions are carried out by the occupationists on grounds not provided for in their orders, often merely to intimidate and exterminate the Soviet people and satisfy a thirst for blood, incomprehensible to a civilized being but fostered and encouraged in the German army by the Hitlerites.

In all cities and almost all villages where the Hitlerites set foot, their first act is to carry out public executions of employees of Soviet institutions and enterprises, of guerrillas and of civilians suspected of aiding them. The executions instituted by the Hitlerite army often assume forms which seem inconceivable in our times. For instance, a heinous execution took place in the town of Soltsy, Leningrad Region. The teacher Ageyev and a youth by the name of Baranov were impaled on suspicion of sympathizing with guerrillas. Their bodies were not permitted to be removed from the stakes for two weeks.

The Hitlerite hangmen invent inhuman tortures, which they mete out to Soviet peasant men and women, to collective and individual farmers and to village intellectuals. In the village of Protasovo, Dubensky District, Tula Region, the Hitlerites stripped naked the chairman of the collective farm, Morozov, and forced him to kneel in a cold building for two days. After this they drove him through the village, then buried him in the ground up to his waist. For over a week they did not permit the body to be buried.

In the village Soviet of Pokrovskoye, Cheremisinov District, Kursk Region, the fascists stripped the peasant Alekhin and forced him to dig his own grave. They forced him to lie down in the grave several times to measure the proper length. When the grave was completed, they broke his arms, cut off his ears, gouged out his eyes, and then shot him. In the village of Donets, Dolzhansky District, Orel Region, the Hitlerites bound the 17-year-old girl Nadezhda Maltseva and ordered her mother, Maria Maltseva, to put her on a pyre of straw and set fire to it. The mother fainted, whereupon the Hitlerites themselves put straw around the girl and set her on fire. When the mother came to, she rushed to the fire and pulled out her daughter. With the blow of a rifle butt, they killed the mother. Then they shot the girl and threw her body into the fire.

To appeal to the brutal German occupationists for mercy is useless. Complaints by inhabitants at the violence of the German authorities are invariably described as "Bolshevist propaganda" or "sympathy with the guerrillas," and they often result in the shooting of the complainants. The circumstances under which the peasant woman Ustinova of the village of Ovsiannikovo, Solnechnogorsk District, Moscow Region, met her death, are typical. This mother of five children came to the German staff headquarters to plead that confiscated clothing be returned to her children, who were suffering from the cold. Ustinova was shot by a German officer at the doorstep of the staff headquarters.

Many thousands of Soviet women, children and old people have perished from hunger and cold in open fields and forests where they were driven when the retreating German invaders burned inhabited localities.
The list of mass murders committed by the Hitlerite occupationists upon peaceful civilians is endless.

Tortures and killings are often characterized by exceptional ferocity. Children are beaten to death before the eyes of their parents, and adults in the sight of their children. Manhunts are organized in which people are killed by hand grenades and machine guns, and set afire and buried alive. Others are drenched with water in freezing weather and turned into pillars of ice. Bodies are mutilated. The Hitlerites make sport of living and dead, beating them into a bloody pulp. Thousands of city dwellers are shot down; whole village populations are exterminated.

On January 7, 1942, 110 peaceful inhabitants of the village of Pobul, Kozelsk District, Smolensk Region, met a horrible death. Nine old men, 51 women and 50 children were set upon by the fascists, who proceeded to slash them with knives, to bayonet them, throw hand grenades at them and shoot at them with automatic rifles and machine guns. According to a report dated March 15, 1942, the retreating Hitlerites inflicted similar carnage upon the peasants of the village of Lykovo, Orel Region. Out of 730 inhabitants, only 50 escaped death. In villages of the Lotoshinsky District, Moscow Region, the Hitlerites burned alive 13 families of collective farmers. They tortured to death and hanged 153 collective farmers, men and women. They shot to death 507 persons, among them many women and children. In the city of Novozybkov the occupationists in one night put to death 380 families—more than 1,000 old men, women and children. Scores of children were buried alive.

Information about similar bloody atrocities is continually pouring in from Russian, Ukrainian, Byelorussian, Moldavian, Latvian, Estonian and Karelian-Finnish towns and villages awaiting liberation. Thus, from the Ukrainian towns of Gadyach and Zenkovo, Poltava Region, recently came a report of the horrible torture and death of 280 citizens. Their bodies were thrown into a common pit, into which were also thrown living children, who were buried together with their parents. From Kharkov came reports that in January 1942, 370 hostages were executed, including Ukrainian and Russian workers, office employees, and representatives of the intelligentsia, as a reprisal for the activities of Ukrainian guerrillas.

The massacre of over a thousand peaceful citizens, of which 245 were Crimean Tatars, in the city of Feodosia, will forever be included in the bloody list of Hitler's crimes. Mothers with their babies, old men, pregnant women and youths were placed on scores of trucks and carried to a suburb, where they were placed in front of a pit in groups and mowed down by machine guns. They were all buried together, including those that still showed signs of life. Over 3,000 peaceful citizens were killed by the Hitlerites in the city of Taganrog on October 27, 1941. Upon order of the German command, the inhabitants came with their families to a school building, bringing with them three days' supply of food as ordered by the command. The Hitlerites took away the food and drove them all outside the town. There they separated from the crowd a group of about 100 persons, led them a few yards away and mowed
them down with automatic rifles within sight of the rest of the doomed. Thereupon began the systematic shooting of the men, women, children and aged in groups of 100.

After the liberation of Kerch by our units, there came to light the shocking details of one of the most fiendish crimes that the German army perpetrated on Soviet territory—the shooting of over 7,000 civilians. The German commandant's office assembled the population by ruse, having posted Order No. 4 directing that citizens were to appear in Sennaya Square. After they assembled they were seized, driven outside the city and mowed down by machine-gun fire.

According to incomplete reports, in three Byelorussian cities alone, the German occupationists executed over 28,000 peaceful inhabitants: 6,000 in Vitebsk, 10,000 in Pinsk, and over 12,000 in Minsk. Hundreds of thousands of Ukrainians, Russians, Jews, Moldavians and peaceful citizens of other nationalities perished at the hands of German hangmen in Ukrainian cities. In the city of Kharkov alone, the Hitlerites executed 14,000 persons during the first days of the occupation.

Innumerable pieces of evidence attest to the fact that the violations of women's honor, committed by the fascist hordes throughout all the temporarily occupied territories of the Soviet Union, have taken place with the full approval of the German command. In the majority of cases, these acts are accompanied by murder of the victims, as well as by the killing of those women and girls who resist being taken to brothels opened by the German army. In Kaluga, several Soviet women who were forcibly placed in military brothels committed suicide, being unable to stand the indignity. In the village of Masleno, Chudsk District, Leningrad Region, which was burned by the Germans, the naked, frozen bodies of eight women and girls were found in the streets, ravished and shot by the Hitlerites, who had cut off their victims' noses, mutilated their faces and ripped open their abdomens with bayonets. In the Byelorussian village of Kholmy, Mogilevsk Region, the fascists seized six girls between the ages of 15 and 17, violated them, cut off their breasts, gouged out their eyes, and then killed them. A young collective farm girl named Aksenova was tied by her legs to the tops of two trees bent over for the purpose, and then ripped in two. These are only a few examples out of thousands of similar crimes which have been uncovered and officially recorded in cities and villages liberated by the Red Army.

The German-fascist command not only allows but actually prescribes the killing of women and children. Organized murder of children is presented in some of the orders as a measure of combating the guerrilla movement. Thus, the order issued by the commander of the 254th German Division, Lieutenant General von Beschnitt, on December 2, 1941, characterized as "careless complacency" the fact that "old men, women and children of all ages" are moved behind the German lines. He orders to "shoot without warning at every civilian person, regardless of age or sex, who may come near the front line"; also, that "burgomasters should be held responsible for immediately notifying the local commandant of any strangers who may appear, particularly children," and "any person suspected of espionage is to be shot on the spot."

(120)
The occupationists subject children and youths to the most bestial tortures. Among the 160 children wounded and maimed by torture—victims of Hitlerite terror from the liberated districts of the Moscow Region—who have been placed in the Rusakov Hospital in Moscow, there is 14-year-old Vania Gromov, from the village of Novinky. The Nazis cut off his arm with a rusty saw after strapping him to a chair. The 12-year-old boy Vania Kriukov, from the village of Kriukovo in the Kursk Region, was seized by Germans who chopped off both his hands above the wrists, and then drove him, bleeding, toward the Soviet lines.

On January 9, 1942, SS Guards, shortly before the Red Army drove them out of the village of Ksti in the Kalinin Region, forcibly assembled all old men, women and children in the outskirts of the village. Having forced mothers to bring along their children, the fascists began in the most horrifying manner to murder one child after another in the presence of their mothers. An SS Guard tore a two-year-old boy from the arms of a peasant woman, Garayeva, and squashed his head against a post. Her two daughters, aged six and seven, were shot. A similar fate was meted out to many other children. Later approximately 70 women and old men were driven into a barn and burned.

In the village of Potapovo, Smolensk Region, the Hitlerites placed delayed action mines in two houses in which 47 women and children were locked with no suspicion of the threatened danger. On January 26, 1942, at seven o'clock in the evening, both houses blew up in sight of the guards on watch. All 47 persons perished.

An affidavit made January 14, 1942, by citizens of the villages of Alferievo and Timkovo, Moscow Region, testified that the occupationists, after robbing all inhabitants of the villages and setting fire to every structure, drove nearly 100 women, children and old men, comprising the entire population of both villages, into an open field and opened machine-gun fire on them. Forty-two persons, including mothers with infants, and children of different ages, were killed outright, and over 20 others were wounded. The fascists did not allow medical aid or removal of the wounded, who perished in the open field from wounds and cold. The survivors, including children, were taken along by the Germans to shield their retreat from the fire of advancing Red Army units. Along the way they were forced, under threat of tortures and shooting, to clear snow from the roads, to dig graves and perform all kinds of hard labor. They were stripped of their warm clothing and kept out in the cold without food. Those weakened from hard work were beaten with rifle butts or shot.

A group of women and children from the village of Rechitsa, Smolensk Region, went to their death like heroes. On February 1, 1942, the Germans undertook a counter-attack against the village of Budskiye Vyselki. They placed women and children of Rechitsa in front of their attacking units. When the women and children approached the Soviet positions they boldly cried out to the Red Army men: "Shoot, behind us are Germans!" The Hitlerites opened fire on the brave patriots, killing four children and three adults, including E. I. Shishkina and her eight-months-old...
son Yuri; S. M. Zhukovskaya and her sons—Gennady, 15 years, and Valen-
tin, 13 years—and the 14-year-old girl Anna Yurkova.

Some of the crimes committed by the German occupationists in the first
weeks of their predatory attack upon the USSR, particularly the fiendish
extermination of the civilian population of Byelorussia, the Ukraine and
the Baltic Soviet Republics, are only now being documented. Thus, in
smashing the German SS Cavalry Brigade in the vicinity of the town
of Toropets in January, 1942, Red Army units found a report of the First
Cavalry Regiment of the above brigade relating to the "pacification"
of the Starobin District in Byelorussia. The commander of the regiment
reported that along with 239 prisoners, a detachment of his regiment
shot 6,504 peaceful citizens. The report further stated that this detach-
ment acted in accordance with Order No. 42, issued to the regiment July
27, 1941. Commander von Magill, of the Second Regiment of the same
brigade, states in his "Report on Carrying out the Pripyat Punitive Op-
eration of July 27—August 11, 1941": "We drove the women and chil-
dren into the swamps. However, this did not produce the proper effect
in view of the fact that the swamps were not sufficiently deep for drown-
ing. In the majority of cases the bottom can be reached at a depth of one
meter." In the same headquarters was found Telegram No. 37 sent by
the commander of the SS Cavalry Brigade to the cavalry detachment
of the same Second Cavalry Regiment, and dated August 2, 1941. It states
that the imperial fuehrer of the SS Guards, the policeman Himmler,
finds that the number of exterminated peaceful citizens is "too insignifi-
cant." He thereupon points out that "it is necessary to act in a radical
manner," that the "commanders of the units are too soft in carrying out
operations," and orders daily reports made on the number of civilians
shot down.

The liberation of Kerch made it possible to reveal the following heinous
crime of the occupationists, a crime which stands out even among other
innumerable bloody atrocities: The local German commandant's office
ordered parents to send their children to school. Obeying the order, 245
children with textbooks and composition books in their hands started
to classes. None of them returned home. Only after the city was liber-
ated were 245 bodies of these children found in a deep ditch eight kilo-
metros from the city. Documents and photographs of this monstrous crime
are at the disposal of the Soviet Government.

The civilized world should know about the organized mass murder of
the sick practiced by the Hitlerites in the hospitals of occupied Soviet
cities and villages. Of the many known crimes of this nature it suf-
fices to cite the following example, the details of which are notarized
in a document bearing the signatures of a specially created commission
of competent experts composed of Dr. Ilovich, Dr. Kashchenko, Dr. Tveri-
tin, Dr. Obnovlensky, Professor Verazinsky, Professor Brades, Dr.
Abramov, and Dr. Fedoseyev:

In the village of Burashevo, Kalinin Region, German officers and
soldiers put to death 530 patients in Dr. Litvinov's hospital. When the
Hitlerites occupied the hospital on November 15, 1941, they first lootd
all the food supplies, thereby condemning the patients to death by
hunger. Then they ordered several sections of the hospital “cleaned
out” and proceeded to throw out some of the patients who were too
weak to move by themselves. Many patients were bayonet ed and shot
to death. Eighty who escaped by being removed to the village of
Brednevo were shot the next day. The remaining patients were poisoned
and put to death with lethal doses of narcotic drugs such as morphine,
scopolamine, veronal and sodium-amytal. A number of hospital build­
ings were later turned into stables. During their retreat the Hitlerites
set fire to five hospital buildings, a nursery and six dwellings.

All these facts testify that the gang of brigands which goes under the
name of the German government has set as its goal the extermination
of our people. The Hitlerites do not stop at any atrocities or bestial
crimes, at violations of law and mass murder in order to achieve this
misanthropic fascist plan.

That the Hitler government is a gang of murderers and that it aims
at the extermination of our citizens may be seen also from the mon­
strous crimes of the Hitlerites with regard to Soviet war prisoners. The
Soviet Government is in possession of many hundreds of new docu­
ments which substantiate the bloody crimes against Soviet war prisoners
as already revealed in the note of the Government of the USSR of Nov­
ember 25, 1941. It has been irrefutably established that the German
command, in its desire to avenge the defeats suffered by its army in the
last few months, has introduced the widespread practice of physical
destruction of Soviet war prisoners.

Along the whole front extending from the Arctic to the Black Sea,
bodies of tortured Soviet prisoners were found. In practically every
case these bodies bear the marks of horrible tortures inflicted before the
murder. Red Army units discover in pillboxes, earthworks and in in­
habited localities captured from the Germans bodies of Soviet war
prisoners who were murdered after being subjected to fiendish tortures.
Very frequent are instances, similar to the following, which have been
notarized in affidavits and signed by eye-witnesses:

On March 2 and 6, 1942, nine bodies of captured Red Army men were
found on the Crimean front in the region of Height 66.3 and the village
of Jantora. The bodies had been so badly mutilated that only two could
be identified. Fingernails were torn out, eyes gouged out, and one body
had the whole right side of its chest cut away. Others showed evidence
of torture by fire, numerous knife wounds and broken jaws.

In Feodosia dozens of bodies of tortured Azerbaijan Red Army men
were found. Among them were Ismani Tireshade Jaforov, whose eyes
were gouged out and ears cut off; Kulizade Alibekov, whose arms had
been wrenched and who was later bayonet ed; the corporal Islamnnaed
Ali Ogli was found with his belly ripped open; Mustafa Ogli Askarov
was found tied with wire to a pole.

Similar atrocities are being committed in the far north by the Finnish
accomplices of the German fascists. When Red Army units advanced
on the Karelian Front they found scores of bodies of wounded Red Army men tortured to death by the Finnish fascists. Red Army man Satayev was found with eyes gouged out, lips cut away and tongue torn out. Red Army man Grebennikov had an ear cut off, eyes gouged out and cartridge cases pushed into his eye sockets. After subjecting Red Army man Lazarenko to long torture, the Finns crushed his skull and stuffed it with bread crusts. They drove cartridges into his nostrils and branded a five-pointed star on his chest with a hot iron.

Here are several other instances of the mass murder of Soviet prisoners, from a long tragic list of such murders: In the village of Krasnoperovo, Smolensk Region, advancing Red Army units found 29 stripped bodies of captured Red Army men and commanders without a trace of a bullet wound. They had all been killed with knives. In the same district, in the village of Babayevko, the Hitlerites put 58 Red Army prisoners and two nurses against a stack of hay which they then set on fire. When the doomed made an attempt to run away from the fire, the Germans shot them. In the village of Kuleshovka, the Germans captured 16 seriously wounded soldiers and commanders, stripped them, tore off their bandages, subjected them to starvation, bayoneted them, broke their arms, cut open their wounds and subjected them to other tortures, after which they locked the survivors in a house and burned them. In the village of Strenevo, Kalinin Region, the Germans locked up 50 wounded Red Army prisoners and burned them.

In the city of Volokolamsk the occupationists kept Red Army men, locked on the fifth floor of house No. 3/6, Proletarskaya Ulitsa, from leaving the house while it burned. Those who attempted to escape or jump out of windows were shot. Sixty prisoners perished in the fire or were shot. In the village of Popovka, Tula Region, the Germans drove 140 Red Army prisoners into a barn and set it on fire; 95 perished in the flames.

About six kilometers from the station of Pogostye, Leningrad Region, Germans retreating under pressure of Red Army units shot 150 Soviet prisoners with dum-dum bullets after they had subjected them to horrible beatings and fiendish tortures. The majority of prisoners had their ears and fingers cut off and eyes gouged out, and others had one or both arms cut off and tongues torn out. Three had stars branded on their backs. Shortly before the liberation of the town of Kondrovo, Smolensk Region, by Red Army units in December, 1941, the Germans shot over 200 Red Army prisoners outside the town. They first stripped the prisoners and drove them through the town, shooting those who were too weak to continue the march and firing on local inhabitants who came out to throw bread to the prisoners.

Recently a number of cases have been established showing that the German command uses Soviet prisoners to clear minefields and do other hazardous work. Near the villages of Bolshaya and Malaya Vloya, scores of prisoners in close formation were driven by the Germans over minefields for four days; each day several prisoners were blown up by
mines. This method of killing prisoners is provided for in an order of
the German command. Order No. 109 sent to the 203rd Infantry Regiment
states: "The Commander-in-Chief, Field Marshal von Rundstedt, has
ordered that, outside of military engagements, the clearing of minefields
is to be carried out with Russian prisoners in order to save German blood.
This also applies to German mines."

Prisoners are deprived of their clothing, particularly warm clothing,
in accordance with the systematic plan of plunder encouraged by the
German command. In winter conditions this means certain death. An
order issued by the staff of the 88th Regiment, 34th German Infantry
Division, entitled "On the State of Equipment," suggests: "Strip the
Russian prisoners of their footwear without hesitation." That this order
is not a mere isolated incident is to be seen from the fact that even be­
fore the treacherous attack upon the USSR, the German command made
provision for equipping their units by such methods. Among the papers
of the 234th Infantry Regiment, 56th Division, was found Circular No.
121-41 dated June 6, 1941 and entitled "Concerning the Principles of
Equipment in the Eastern Area." Page 8 of this circular contains the
following: "We should not figure on supplying clothing. Therefore it
is particularly important to strip prisoners of usable footwear and make
immediate use of all serviceable clothing, underwear, socks, et cetera."

As a means of achieving mass extermination of Soviet prisoners,
they are deprived of food and thus condemned to slow death from
starvation. In many cases they are poisoned with food known to be
bad. Soviet authorities are in possession of Order No. 202 issued by the
staff of the above-mentioned 88th Regiment, which states: "Dead horses
are to serve as food for the Russian prisoners. Such points (where
dead horses are piled up) are marked by signs. They are located along
the paved highway in Maloyaroslavets and in the villages of Romanovo
and Belousovo."

Order No. 166-41 sent to the 60th Motorized Infantry Division openly
demands mass murder of prisoners. It states: "Russian soldiers and
minor officers are very determined in battle and even the smallest
unit always resists attack. Therefore, any humane treatment of pris­
oners cannot be allowed. Extermination of the enemy by fire or cold
weapons must be continued until he is rendered completely harmless. . . ."

Order No. 1-3058 issued by the German command, dealing with the
treatment of Soviet prisoners, contains the following: "The slightest
sign of insubordination must be met in an energetic and direct way.
Arms are to be used without mercy and sticks, canes and whips should
not be used. Softness, even toward an obedient and industrious pris­
oner, only displays weakness and it should not be practiced." (from
paragraph 2.) "While at work you must keep at a distance from the
prisoners and thus make possible immediate use of weapons." (from para­
graph 3).

Even that was insufficient. An order of the German army in the
name of Hitler as its commander-in-chief, dated January 14, 1942,
states in paragraph 2: "Any leniency or humane treatment to a prisoner
is to be strictly discouraged. A German soldier must always make a prisoner feel his superiority... Any hesitation in the use of arms on a prisoner is dangerous. The commander-in-chief trusts that this order will be fully carried out."

The Soviet Government is in constant receipt of reliable information about the plight of Red Army prisoners in German-occupied territories of the USSR, in the German deep rear and in German-occupied European countries. This information testifies to a further deterioration of the lot of Red Army prisoners, whose conditions are particularly bad as compared with prisoners of other countries. It testifies that Soviet prisoners are dying of starvation and disease and that a regime of foul cruelties and bloody repression is being applied to Red Army men by the Hitlerite authorities, who long since trampled upon the most elementary rules of international law and human morals.

The memorandum submitted by the Government of the Polish Republic to the Soviet Ambassador in London, on February 13, 1942, concerning the plight of Soviet prisoners on Polish territory and in a number of occupied Soviet regions, adds innumerable data to our own information of the inhuman treatment given Soviet prisoners by the German authorities. The Polish memorandum rightly states that "the treatment of Soviet prisoners probably constitutes the most odious page of German barbarism."

Despite all this, the Soviet Government, true to its principles of humanity and respect for its international obligations, does not intend to take retaliatory measures on German prisoners even in these circumstances, and as heretofore adheres to the obligations undertaken by the Soviet Union with regard to the treatment of prisoners as stipulated in the Hague Convention of 1907, which was also signed but treacherously violated by Germany.

At the same time the Soviet Government declares that the criminal Hitlerite rulers and their accomplices, who are guilty of the murder of Soviet prisoners, must bear the full weight of responsibility for these monstrous atrocities. The interests of all freedom-loving peoples, the interests of all humanity, demand that an end be put, as soon as possible and for all time, to the gang of maddened murderers which calls itself the government of Hitler Germany.

Such are the atrocities and crimes committed by the German-fascist gangsters against the peaceful Soviet population and prisoners, in comparison with which the crimes and atrocities of Genghis Khan, Baty and Mamai look pale. Such is the German-fascist yoke which the bloody Hitler prepared for the peoples of the Soviet Union, which in its foul cruelty exceeds all the atrocities of the Tatar-Mongolian yoke known to history.

The Soviet Government, in the well known Order of the Day of People's Commissar of Defense Stalin, February 23, 1942, declared that the Red Army "does not and cannot entertain any feeling of racial hatred for other peoples, including the German people," that the Red Army is educated
in the “spirit of equality of all peoples and races, in the spirit of respect for the rights of other peoples,” that the Red Army “does not have and cannot have such idiotic aims” as “to exterminate the German people and destroy the German state.”

With all the more reason and with all the more right, the Red Army and Red Navy will proceed to destroy and annihilate the German-fascist invaders—defending the freedom, honor and independence of our motherland, defending the freedom and happiness of the people of our country, against the German imperialists.

Let Hitler and the Hitlerite highwaymen set themselves such ridiculous aims as the enslavement of the peoples of the Soviet Union and the destruction of the Soviet State. Nothing but ridicule will be evoked by these clownish attempts of pygmies from Berlin who strive to appear as omnipotent giants. Don Quixote also once entertained the aim of turning the world upside down, yet he ended by becoming the laughingstock of the people. Facts of the near future will show that such idiotic aims may be entertained only by dreamers and adventurers who achieved power by accident and whose fall is inevitable and unavoidable.

In revealing to the whole world the criminal deeds of the Hitlerites manifested through innumerable crimes, robberies, destruction, devastation, humiliations, atrocities, violence and mass murders committed by them in the occupied Soviet districts, and bringing this to the attention of all governments with which the USSR has diplomatic relations, the Government of the Soviet Union on behalf of the peoples of the Soviet Union, declares:

The Hitlerite government and its accomplices will not escape full responsibility and deserved punishment for all the unparalleled villainies they have perpetrated against the peoples of the USSR and against all freedom-loving peoples.

(Signed) MOLOTOV

Moscow, April 27, 1942
Comrades Deputies!

The Government has deemed it necessary to submit to the Supreme Soviet for examination and ratification the Anglo-Soviet treaty concluded May 26 in London, in view of the great political importance of this treaty. The treaty consolidates the friendly relations which have been established between the Soviet Union and Great Britain and their mutual military assistance in the struggle against Hitlerite Germany. It transforms these relations into a stable alliance. The treaty also defines the general line of our joint action with Great Britain in the post-war period.

The entire content of the treaty bears out its great political importance not only for the development of Anglo-Soviet relations but also for the future development of the entire complex of international relations in Europe. Both the Anglo-Soviet treaty and the results of the negotiations which I conducted on instructions of the Soviet Government in London and Washington testify to the substantial consolidation of friendly relations between the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States of America. The importance of this fact to the peoples of the Soviet Union, who are bearing the main brunt of the struggle against Hitlerite Germany, will increase in such measure as it helps expedite our victory over the German invaders. The treaty, like other results of the negotiations in London and Washington, should hasten the defeat of Hitlerite Germany and its associates in aggression in Europe. At the same time these results will serve as a basis for further development of friendly relations between the USSR and Great Britain, as well as between both these countries and the United States of America.

The treaty and the understanding reached between the Soviet Union and England, as well as between the Soviet Union and the United States,
on a number of very important questions relating to the present war and on collaboration after the war, imply a consolidation of the fellowship in arms of all freedom-loving nations, which are headed today by the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States.

Let me recall the events which preceded the conclusion of the Anglo-Soviet treaty of May 26 and which constituted the principal stages in the development of new, friendly relations between the Soviet Union and Great Britain. As is known, on the very day of the German aggression against the Soviet Union—June 22 of last year—Mr. Churchill, the Prime Minister of Great Britain, expressly declared that England would give assistance to the Soviet Union in the war against the German invaders because the British people considered the crushing of Hitlerite Germany their joint task with the peoples of the Soviet Union.

The negotiations which followed with the Ambassador of Great Britain at Moscow, Sir Stafford Cripps, in which Comrade Stalin took a most active part, resulted in the signing of the well known Anglo-Soviet accord of July 12, 1941. By this agreement the Governments of the USSR and Great Britain reciprocally undertook to grant each other all assistance and mutual support in the war against Hitlerite Germany and not to negotiate or conclude an armistice or peace except by mutual consent. This agreement frustrated Hitler’s plans to divide his adversaries and shattered Hitler’s hopes of combating each of them separately.

July 12 of last year marked a turning point in the development of Anglo-Soviet relations. On that day was laid a foundation of friendship and fighting collaboration between our countries in the struggle against their common sworn enemy and in the interest of the great future of our nations.

The next stage in the development of Anglo-Soviet, and at the same time of Soviet-American, relations was the well known Three Power Conference at Moscow, attended by Lord Beaverbrook representing Great Britain, and Mr. Harriman representing the United States, which completed its work October 1 of last year. This conference worked out a plan for delivery of munitions to the Soviet Union from Great Britain and the United States. As a result, tanks, planes and other weapons, as well as lacking materials such as aluminum, nickel, rubber, et cetera, began to arrive in the Soviet Union in accord with the large-scale program of deliveries drawn up at the Moscow conference.

Of course we should remember that delivery of armaments and materiel to the Soviet Union presented and still presents many difficulties. German warships, submarines and airplanes are engaged in brigandage and piracy in the Atlantic Ocean, constantly attacking the ships bringing these arms to the Soviet Union. Although escorted by the naval forces of our Allies, a number of ships carrying cargoes for the USSR have perished on the way to Murmansk and Arkhangelsk. Nevertheless, supplies and arms coming from the United States and Great Britain, far from having diminished, have increased in the last few months.
These deliveries constitute an essential and important addition to the armaments and supplies which the Red Army receives in overwhelming proportion from our own internal resources. We considered and still consider it necessary to take measures to increase and improve these deliveries, both at present and in the future. It must also be recognized that these deliveries have played and will in future play an important role in strengthening friendly relations between the USSR, Great Britain and the United States.

The visit to Moscow in December of last year of Mr. Eden, British Secretary of Foreign Affairs, and the fruitful negotiations which Comrade Stalin conducted with him, in which I participated, were another important factor in the development of Anglo-Soviet relations. These negotiations subsequently developed, and it later became clear that they promised to lead to definite, positive results. Then, in April, came the proposal of the British Government to the Soviet Government that I should be sent to London to complete these negotiations and discuss the corresponding draft of a treaty. At the same time the President of the United States of America invited Comrade Stalin to send me to Washington for negotiations on important military and political questions of an urgent character.

As you know, this visit by myself and a group of my close assistants took place and I had long and friendly conversations both in London with Mr. Churchill, Mr. Eden and other members of the British Government, and in Washington with Mr. Roosevelt, Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Hull and other leading representatives of the United States. Comrade Maisky, the Soviet Ambassador, took part in the negotiations at London and the Soviet Ambassador, Comrade Litvinov, took part in those at Washington. Moreover, questions of a military and strategic nature were discussed with the close participation of all the chiefs of staffs of Great Britain and the United States as well as appropriate Soviet military representatives.

As a result of these successful negotiations, there was signed at London on May 26, between the Soviet Union and the United Kingdom of Great Britain, a “Treaty of alliance in the war against Hitlerite Germany and its associates in Europe and on collaboration and mutual assistance thereafter.”

The treaty consists of two parts: The first part contains two articles defining the relations between the USSR and Great Britain during the war against Hitlerite Germany, and the second part contains articles defining the relations between the two countries after the war.

Of the first part of the treaty it may be said that it repeats in general the tenor of the well-known Anglo-Soviet agreement of July 12 of last year, transforming this agreement into a formal treaty. Giving greater precision to last year's agreement, this part of the treaty provides for mutual military and other assistance and support not only against Germany, but also against “those states which are associated with her in acts of aggression in Europe.”
The second part of the treaty is comparatively new. The significance of this part of the treaty consists primarily in the fact that it lays down for the first time basic principles for friendly collaboration between the USSR and Great Britain after the war. It also provides for collaboration by both countries with the other United Nations in the peace settlement and in the post-war period. This collaboration is conceived along the lines of the basic principles of the well known Atlantic Charter, to which the USSR in good time adhered.

There can be no doubt that an agreement of this kind will be of great significance in the entire future development of Europe. Both countries agreed to work together after the reestablishment of peace "for the organization of security and economic prosperity in Europe." The treaty states that both countries "will take into account the interests of the United Nations in these objects and will act in accordance with the two principles of not seeking territorial aggrandizement for themselves and of non-interference in the internal affairs of other states."

These principles of the treaty fully accord with the well-known pronouncement made by the head of the Government of the USSR, Comrade Stalin, on November 6 of last year, when he said: "We have not and cannot have any such war aims as the seizure of foreign territories and the subjugation of foreign peoples, whether it be peoples and territories of Europe or peoples and territories of Asia, including Iran."

Stressing their lack of any desire for territorial aggrandizement for themselves and their policy of non-interference in the internal affairs of other states, the Soviet Union and Great Britain proclaim the friendly principles of their policy toward all freedom-loving nations and at the same time point to the fundamental difference between their policy and the aggressive policy of Hitlerite Germany, which is fighting for seizure of the territory of other nations and for their enslavement.

In this connection it is necessary to recall what Comrade Stalin said about the aims of our Patriotic War of liberation against the fascist invaders when he addressed the peoples of the Soviet Union as far back as July 3 of last year: "Our war for the freedom of our country will merge with the struggle of the peoples of Europe and America for their independence, for democratic liberties. It will be a united front of peoples standing for freedom and against enslavement and threats of enslavement by Hitler's fascist armies."

In accordance with the aforementioned objects and principles of the treaty, it declares that both Governments desire "to unite with other like-minded states in adopting proposals for common action to preserve peace and resist aggression in the post-war period," and likewise after the termination of the war "to render impossible the repetition of aggression and violation of peace by Germany or any of the states associated with her in acts of aggression in Europe." Both countries also agreed that should one of them during the post-war period again be attacked by Germany or any other aggressive state, the other party "will at once
give to the contracting party so involved in hostilities all military and
other support and assistance in its power.”

The clear and categorical nature of this mutual undertaking is of great
importance for our countries, which are striving to insure a stable peace
after the victorious termination of this war. Further, everyone realizes
the importance of the fact that both Governments have agreed that all
the above-mentioned obligations relating to the post-war period shall
remain in force for a prolonged period, 20 years being the term envisaged,
with the possibility of its prolongation.

It is also asked whether, in addition to the published treaty, any secret
agreements were concluded between the USSR and Great Britain. I
must declare, with a full sense of responsibility, that these assumptions
are absolutely unfounded and that no secret Anglo-Soviet agreements
exist, as likewise there exist no secret Soviet-American agreements.

After all that has been said, one cannot but agree with Mr. Eden in his
speech on the signing of the treaty, when he said: “Never before in the
history of our two countries has our association been so close or our
mutual pledge for the future so complete. This is surely a happy augury.”

The treaty met with a sympathetic response both in the USSR and
in Great Britain. The consolidation of friendship and collaboration in
the struggle against the invading German-fascist tyrants and oppressors
met with warm approval and support among the broad masses of people
of both countries. The United States of America, which was kept duly in­
formed of the progress of the negotiations and the signing of the treaty,
as well as other freedom-loving countries which have experienced the
oppression and bloody tyranny of the Hitlerite hordes, or are in danger
of experiencing them, greeted our treaty with Great Britain with approval.

In the camp of our enemies, in the camp of the German fascists and
their associates, on the other hand, the treaty has caused confusion and a
malignant hissing. The camp of our enemies was caught unawares.
All the more effectively will the treaty serve our just and righteous cause
of liberation.

Important as are the questions which are dealt with in the treaty and
to which great attention was devoted in the London negotiations, these
negotiations, as you know, were not confined to the aforementioned ques­
tions alone. Both in London and Washington other important questions
were also discussed. I am referring chiefly to questions intimately bearing
on the vital problems of our war against Hitlerite Germany. Serious
attention was naturally paid in our negotiations both in London and in
Washington to problems of a second front in Europe. The results of
these negotiations are recorded in similar words both in Anglo-Soviet and
Soviet-American communiques. Both communiques declare that in the
negotiations “full understanding was reached with regard to the urgent
tasks of creating a second front in Europe in 1942.”

This statement is of great importance to the peoples of the Soviet
Union, since the creation of a second front in Europe will make insuper-
able difficulties for Hitler's armies on our front. Let us hope that our common enemy will soon experience to his cost the results of the steadily growing military collaboration of the three great powers.

Moreover, questions were discussed of further improving and increasing munitions deliveries to the Soviet Union from the United States and Great Britain. Here, too, positive results may be recorded. In the second half of the current year deliveries of munitions and supplies to the USSR by the Allies will be increased and accelerated. This is confirmed primarily by the increasing dimensions of deliveries from the United States.

As we know, last November the United States of America decided to accord the Soviet Union a loan of $1,000,000,000 to pay for deliveries of war supplies to the Soviet Union. As for the new program of deliveries, the United States fixes its total value at $3,000,000,000. Thus we have a further substantial increase in the military-economic assistance rendered to the Soviet Union by the United States of America, as well as the consent of Great Britain to further improve deliveries of war supplies.

In this connection we must recognize the supreme importance of the "agreement between the Governments of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the United States of America on principles applying to mutual aid in the prosecution of the war against aggression" signed in Washington June 11, which follows the lines of a similar agreement between the United States and Great Britain. This agreement is of a preliminary nature and lays down only principles of future agreement between the two governments on this question.

The significance of this Soviet-American agreement lies in that it not only proceeds from recognition of the fact of the fighting collaboration established between the Soviet Union and the United States of America in the present war against Hitlerite Germany, but also provides for coordinated action between the two countries in the post-war period. The agreement implies an understanding between the USSR and the United States as regards the improvement of international relations after the war in the interests of the stability of the peace. Consequently, the Washington agreement is of great significance to the United States and the Soviet Union as well as to other nations.

Lastly, in Washington as in London were discussed all the basic problems of collaboration between the Soviet Union and the United States in insuring peace and security for the freedom-loving nations after the war. In this, as in the other fundamental questions of our relations, the parties noted with satisfaction their mutual understanding and identity of views.

I must state that, as the representative of the USSR, I was shown cordiality and exceptional hospitality both in London and Washington. I must particularly note the personal attention given to and the most active part taken in the conversations by the President of the United States, Mr. Roosevelt, and the British Prime Minister, Mr. Churchill, and I take this opportunity of expressing to them my sincere appreciation.
In all this we observe the consolidation of the international position of the Soviet Union. Fact after fact confirms what Comrade Stalin said in his May First Order of the Day: "As regards the international ties of our country, they have recently grown and gained strength as never before. All freedom-loving peoples have united against German imperialism. Their eyes are turned toward the Soviet Union. The heroic struggle which the peoples of our country are waging for their freedom, honor and independence aroused the admiration of all progressive mankind. The peoples of all freedom-loving countries look upon the Soviet Union as the force capable of delivering the world from the Hitlerite plague. First among these freedom-loving countries stand Great Britain and the United States of America, to which we are linked by bonds of friendship and alliance and which are rendering our country constantly increasing military assistance against the German-fascist invaders."

The treaty and the results of the negotiations in London and Washington in general testify that the ties of friendship and alliance among the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States are growing ever stronger and closer. This is a sign of the growing international recognition of the Red Army's strength and its success in the struggle against the sworn enemy of all freedom-loving nations, in the struggle against Hitler and his bloody underlings. In this we observe also a confirmation of the correctness of our Government's foreign policy, which has unswervingly striven to strengthen friendly relations with Great Britain and the United States of America, as well as with all other freedom-loving nations, in order to speed the defeat of Hitler's hordes and their expulsion from our country, and for the sake of the triumph of the cause of all freedom-loving nations united in struggle for their existence and happy future.

The treaty with Great Britain and the results of the negotiations in London and Washington strengthen our confidence, the confidence of the Red Army and the entire Soviet people, that the united forces of the adversaries of Hitler's army are growing ever stronger and more consolidated. They strengthen our confidence that the defeat of the German invaders is drawing near, that now our victory over predatory German imperialism will be considerably accelerated.

The growing strength of the Red Army, the indomitable Soviet rear and the increasing military assistance of our Allies will defeat each and every plan of the German-fascist invaders. Our strength is growing and our confidence in victory is greater than ever.

On behalf of the Government, I request the Supreme Soviet to ratify the treaty placed before it as one which fully corresponds with the interests of the Soviet people. Under the great banner of Lenin and Stalin we are waging our heroic struggle of liberation against German fascism. Under the great banner of Lenin and Stalin we shall carry this struggle to a victorious conclusion and to the triumph of the cause of our country and of all freedom-loving nations.
On May 11 of this year V. M. Molotov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, sent to all ambassadors and ministers of the countries with which the USSR maintains diplomatic relations the following note:

On behalf of the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, I have the honor to bring to your knowledge the following:

In the past six months the military and civil authorities of the Soviet Union discovered on the territory freed by the Red Army from German occupation in the course of the winter campaign of 1942-43 fresh proofs of the countless most brutal crimes committed by German authorities against the Soviet civilian population. In accordance with the plans and instructions of the Hitlerite government and the military command, the German-fascist authorities everywhere plundered, tortured and murdered Soviet citizens, put war prisoners to death, subjected Soviet towns and villages to wholesale destruction and abducted hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens to German slavery.

The German-fascist brutalities, examples of which have already been brought by the Soviet Government to the knowledge of foreign governments, were perpetrated by the Hitlerites wherever they set foot and were of still more sweeping nature than could be judged before the expulsion of the Germans from the territory they occupied.

The forcible abduction to Germany and brutal exploitation and systematic extermination of enslaved Soviet peaceful citizens holds a place of its own in the long chain of base crimes of the German-fascist invaders and in the calculations of their ringleaders. As is evident from the documentary material at the disposal of the Soviet Government, by the forcible abduction of peaceful Soviet citizens to slavery the criminal Hitlerite gang in the first place pursues the aim of making good the acute shortage of labor power in Germany and releasing from German
industry additional manpower reserves for the badly battered Hitlerite army. The German-fascist authorities and many private persons of Germany’s civilian population, who exploit the forced labor of Soviet citizens, subject them to outrages of all descriptions, to humiliation of their human dignity and doom them to death through slave labor beyond their strength, and hunger and torture.

The Soviet Government deems it its duty to bring to the knowledge of all nations new documents and facts concerning the unheard-of crimes perpetrated by the Germans against peaceful Soviet citizens driven away to Germany and converted into slaves, and also to declare that retribution for all these crimes is inevitable.

1. Plans and orders of the Hitlerite authorities on the enslavement of peaceful residents of occupied Soviet districts.

Documents captured by the Red Army at the headquarters of the routed German-fascist troops, as well as stories and letters of Soviet citizens, letters of German officers and men and of their relatives, prove that the enslavement of many hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens and the purchase and exchange of them at special slave markets in Germany has been turned into a system regulated by the orders and instructions of the German government. As evident from the documents at the disposal of the Soviet Government, as far back as November 7, 1941, a secret conference was held in Berlin at which Reichsmarshal Goering instructed his officials on the utilization of Soviet people for forced labor in Germany. The first instruction read:

"Russian workers have proved their ability in building a colossal Russian industry. Now they are able to be used for Germany ... This is a task for the appropriate authorities and the secret police."... (Supplement I to secret circular number 42.006-41 of the Economic Headquarters of the German Command in the East dated December 4, 1941).

The same circular (Section II of the supplement) provides that the enslaved Soviet citizens "are to be used chiefly for road construction, construction of railways and in harvesting, for the clearing of minefields and for building airdromes."

"German construction battalions should be disbanded (for instance those of the military air force). Skilled German workers must work in war industry; they should not dig earth and break stones, for these purposes exists the Russian."

"The Russian," instructed Goering in the same secret document (Section 4, Article 4-A), "must be used primarily on the following jobs: mining, road construction, munitions industry (tanks, guns, aircraft equipment), agriculture, building work, large workshops (footwear shops), and for special squads in unforeseen emergency tasks."

In the above-mentioned document Goering confirmed by the following words that the Hitlerite clique brazenly tramples upon elementary in-
ternational standards and regulations applied to the civilian population of occupied territories: "Use of the Russian civilian workers," says Section B of the secret instructions, "and their treatment practically should not differ in any respect from the use of war prisoners and their treatment." The inhuman nature of the regime instituted by the German fascists for Soviet war prisoners is universally known.

Finally, in the same document Goering gave a bloodthirsty order not to spare Soviet people driven to Germany and to dispose of them in the most cruel manner under any pretext. This order, contained in Section 4, Article A-7 of the mentioned document, reads: "When applying measures for the maintenance of order, the decisive consideration should be swiftness and severity. Only the following varieties of punishment should be applied, without intermediate grades: deprivation of food and the death penalty by decision of court martial."

To carry into effect the monstrous program of enslavement, a tremendous official machinery was set up. By the order of March 21, 1942, Hitler appointed Gauleiter Fritz Sauckel to the post of "Chief Commissioner for the Utilization of Labor Power."

On April 20, 1942, the latter in a strictly confidential order, circulated to the government and military institutions his "Program of the Chief Commissioner for the Utilization of Labor Power." This document says: "It is most necessary to make full use of available manpower reserves in occupied Soviet regions. If voluntary recruitment of required labor power fails, it is necessary to proceed at once to the mobilization or to the compulsory signing of personal obligations. Along with war prisoners already available in the occupied regions it is chiefly necessary to mobilize in Soviet regions skilled civilian workers, men and women above 15 years of age, and to utilize them for work in Germany."

In the same "program" (Section "Tasks," Article 4), Fritz Sauckel stated: "In order to alleviate noticeably the work of the extremely occupied German peasant woman, the Fuehrer charged me with the task of delivering to Germany 400,000 to 500,000 picked sound and strong girls from the Eastern regions."

Sauckel's agents proceeded to the registration of all the able-bodied population in the occupied districts of the USSR. The citizens thus registered were offered to leave "voluntarily" for work in Germany. But as practically no volunteers were forthcoming, the Germans ordered that violence be applied. As far back as January 26, 1942, the "Economic Headquarters of the German Command in the East" demanded in secret instructions No. BR 98510-42: "If the number of volunteers fails to come up to expectations, then in accordance with the order the severest measures are to be applied during recruitment."

Urging on his subordinates, Fritz Sauckel wired them on March 31, 1942, the following order: No. FA 5780.28—729: "The recruitment for which you are responsible should be accelerated by all possible measures, including strict application of compulsory labor principles."
Slave-dealer Sauckel's "recruiters" outdid themselves in bringing the various measures of pressure to bear on Soviet citizens in order to induce them to go to German-fascist slavery. Those who failed to report when summoned by the occupation authorities were deprived of all means of existence. The starving people were lured to the railway stations on the pretext of distribution of bread and then cordoned off by soldiers and on pain of shooting put aboard trains. But even these measures were of no avail. Then the German authorities began to fix quotas for the towns and rural districts, and every town and district was obliged to send a definite number of people to be dispatched to Germany.

Thus the following order of the German commandant's office was circulated in the districts of the occupied part of the Leningrad Region, in particular in Pozherevitsy District: "To county burgomasters: ... Inasmuch as up to the present time very few people have reported for work in Germany, every county burgomaster together with the village headman is to supply additionally 15 or more persons from each county for work in Germany, and to supply strong people from 15 to 50 years of age. These people are to be sent to Pozherevitsy without fail by June 4, 1942. Signed, Commandant of Pozherevitsy."

The Soviet Government has at its disposal the complete text of a report made by the chief of the political police and safety service under an SS leader in Kharkov, "On the situation in the city of Kharkov from July 23 to September 9, 1942." "The recruitment of labor power," this document says, "causes anxiety to institutions concerned, since an extremely negative attitude toward work in Germany is observed among the population. The present situation is such that everyone strives to evade recruitment by every possible means (feigns illness, flees to the forests, bribes officials, et cetera). Voluntary dispatch to Germany has long been out of the question."

Thus it is clear from official German documents that the mass abduction of Soviet citizens to German slavery with the same status as war prisoners was a task placed beforehand before the German-fascist occupation authorities by the Hitlerite ringleaders and that in carrying out this task the occupationists did not stop at any violence against the Soviet civilian population.

2. The forcible abduction of Soviet people to German-fascist slavery.

In pursuance of the Hitlerite government's criminal plans, the German authorities organized mass abduction of the peaceful Soviet population from the entire occupied Soviet territory to German captivity, no longer attempting even to observe the appearance of any "free will."

There is literally not a single town, not a single village, not a single populated place on Soviet territory that had been seized by the Germans from which the German-fascist bandits did not drive a considerable part of the population to slavery. In some large towns this amounted to tens of thousands of men, women, adolescents and children. Thus the Germans
forcibly carried away over 20,000 persons from Krivoi Rog, 29,381 persons from Kursk and the adjoining nine districts; over 32,000 persons, according to official German data before August, 1942, from Kharkov; 60,000 from Mariupol. One hundred and one trainloads of people were dispatched to forced labor in Germany from Stalino before July, 1942. The Hitlerites drove 820 men, women and children to German slavery from the village of Malinovka, Kharkov Region, alone.

In the village of Soldatskoe of Voronezh Region the Hitlerites gathered from the surrounding villages 11,000 persons, including many women, adolescents and children; for several days the unfortunate people were crowded together in stables, sheds and mud huts; the German authorities starved them, would not let them out anywhere and then drove them away to Germany. In Vorontsovo-Alexandrovskoe, of the Stavropol territory, on the eve of their retreat the Hitlerites herded together 800 Soviet citizens in order to dispatch them forcibly to Germany, and only the timely arrival of Red Army troops saved these peaceful citizens from a horrible fate.

In all the towns and villages liberated from the invaders the Red Army troops discover numerous instances of masses of the civilian population having been driven to German slavery. Admissions of the Hitlerite ringleaders are available which give some idea of the gigantic scale of the imprisonment and enslavement of the millions of peaceful citizens, without parallel in the history of civilized nations. Thus according to the assertion of the Hitlerite satrap Erich Koch, "Reichskommissar of the Ukraine," published in the newspaper Deutsche Ukraine Zeitung in January, 1943, "710,000 Ukrainians have been sent to Germany."

According to the statement issued by the "Administration for the Utilization of Labor Power" headed by Sauckel and published in the newspaper Minsker Zeitung on January 14 of this year, "In 1942 about 2,000,000 persons were dispatched to Germany from the occupied regions in the East."

As evident from documentary material and testimonies of residents of the districts freed by the Red Army, the German-fascist authorities from month to month embraced ever new categories of the population in their forcible "recruitment," and in certain places, especially during their retreat, carried away with them absolutely the whole population capable of walking, in order to dispatch them to the remote German rear. Whereas previously agents of the Hitlerite slave-traders tried to select only the most physically fit and enduring persons, chiefly from 15 to 45 years of age, during the past few months, which coincide with the "total" (all-embracing) mobilization conducted by the Hitlerites, they drive to slavery even the sick and invalids, while now the age of the people being enslaved ranges from 12 to 60 years.

With the sadistic cruelty inherent in the Hitlerites, when driving the people to slavery they break up families, separating parents from children, brothers from sisters, wives from husbands.

(139)
Whole towns and districts have been depopulated as a result of the organized kidnapping and extermination of Soviet people by the Hitlerite cannibals. Here are some typical data for the Gzhatsk District of the Smolensk Region, recently freed by the Red Army:

In this district, which prior to the German occupation counted 32,000 residents, only about 7,500 remained by the time the Red Army came; 5,419 persons were driven away to Germany from the villages of Gzhatsk District, including 624 "able-bodied" children under 14; while in the town of Gzhatsk, which before the occupation counted over 13,000 residents, only a little over 1,000 people—the overwhelming majority of whom were little children separated from their parents—were found on the day it was liberated from the invaders.

Almost everywhere the abduction of Soviet people to German captivity is accompanied by sanguinary reprisals taken by the invaders against Soviet citizens who hide from the slave-traders hunting after them. Thus in Gzhatsk the Germans shot 75 peaceful residents of the town who failed to report to the gathering center, where they were summoned by notices of the commandant to be dispatched to Germany.

In Poltava at the close of December, 1942, a group of 65 railwaymen who refused to go to Hitlerite penal servitude in Germany were sentenced to be hanged.

The occupation authorities treat all those who evade "recruitment" to Germany as guerrillas, proclaim them "outlawed," send punitive expeditions to districts which failed to supply the required "quota" of slaves, burn down whole villages and shoot hundreds of people. At the close of February of this year announcements signed by the German district commissioner were posted in the villages of the Slutsk District in Byelorussia, which read: "All residents, both men and women, born from 1900 up to 1927 must report at 10 o'clock March 2, 1943, at the district administration office for examination and dispatch to work in Germany. They are to take along clothes, footwear and three or four days' supply of food for the journey. Those who fail to report will be suspected of banditry and dealt with accordingly."

In the Gaptsevichi District in Byelorussia (southeast of Baranovichi), in the early half of March of this year a German punitive expedition burned down dozens of villages and shot hundreds of residents as a reprisal for the residents' failure to report for dispatch to German penal servitude.

Reports are coming in from various localities of the Lithuanian and Latvian Soviet Socialist Republics about the man-hunts organized by the Hitlerites to round up people both to compulsory labor on the construction of fortifications and to gathering centers for dispatch to German slavery in Germany and to countries she occupied. In the Soviet Baltic Republics more than 300,000 persons have been mobilized for the construction of fortifications, and the most cruel reprisals, including death
by hanging, are meted out to those who shirk registration in the lists of the so-called "labor front" and dispatch to Germany.

Ever more frequently and in an ever more organized manner Soviet citizens on territories seized by the Germans offer courageous resistance to the German slave-owners and their agents. Numerous reports are coming in from the Baltic, Ukrainian and Byelorussian districts about the mass joining of guerrilla detachments, not only by the adult male population but also by women and adolescents who hide from abduction to Germany, and in the ranks of these detachments they defend their freedom.

The growth of the guerrilla movement in connection with the resistance of the Soviet people to forcible abduction to German slavery is admitted with alarm in a number of secret dispatches of the German military and police organs. When driving Soviet people to fascist slavery the Germans arrange roundups of them, dispatch punitive expeditions, cordon off whole districts and towns, seize people on roads, and drive them by force to the gathering centers.

The Soviet Government has at its disposal numerous materials depicting the inhuman conditions of the forcible dispatch of peaceful Soviet citizens to Germany in boarded-up cars guarded by soldiers or police. Day and night trains with slaves roll to Germany from the occupied districts of the Ukraine, Byelorussia and Russia. The people are loaded into cars like cattle, 60 to 70 to each boxcar. Exhausted and sick people are thrown out of the cars down embankments and thus the roads to the West are littered with the bodies of Soviet people.

Raisa Davydenko, who escaped from fascist captivity, resident of the town of Millerovo freed by Red Army troops, related: "We were packed so tightly in cold boxcars that one could not even turn. In every car went an overseer who answered every request by a blow with a club. They starved us throughout our journey . . . ."

Collective farmer Varvara Bakhtina, from the village of Nikolaevka, Kursk Region, relates: "In Kursk we were shoved into cattle-cars, 50 to 60 persons to each. We were not allowed to go out. Time and again we were manhandled by the German sentry. In Lgov we were detained. Here we were inspected by a special committee. In the presence of the soldiers we were forced to strip ourselves naked and our bodies were examined. The nearer to Germany, the emptier our train grew. In Kursk we took on 3,000 people, but almost at every station they threw out sick people and those who were dying of hunger. In Germany we were confined in a camp with Soviet war prisoners. That was a track of forest surrounded by a high barbed-wire fence. Four days later we were distributed to various jobs. Myself, my sister Valentina and 13 other girls, were assigned to munitions works."

Vladimir Petrovich Beloshkursky, born in 1924, resident of the village of Sredneteploye, of Verkhneteploye District, Voroshilovgrad Region, who
on October 8, 1942, escaped from Germany, stated: "On our way, German soldiers manhandled us. I saw with my own eyes how when our adolescents ran out at the stations to get a drink of water they were beaten by soldiers. Mobilized girls were also beaten. They were driven into cars and locked up. The civilian population in Germany insulted us, threw sand into our eyes and pelted us with stones, and the children mocked us by saying 'Russian swine.' Our journey lasted 12 days. On September 18, 1942, we arrived at the German town of Halle. Upon arrival we were ranged up, then German women came and began to pick out girls to slave for them."

Thus it should be considered as an established fact that in an effort to avail themselves of millions of slaves the German-fascist authorities resort to brutal violence with regard to the Soviet civilian population, and in sending seized Soviet citizens to German captivity create conditions under which a considerable part of them perish on the way from hunger, beatings and conditions of transportation to Germany such as are fit only for animals.

3. Inhuman sufferings and annihilation of Soviet citizens in German-fascist captivity.

For hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens driven away to Germany, the Hitlerite slave-owners have established even more appalling conditions of forced labor than those which existed in the darkest times of ancient slavery. Soviet citizens have been herded into concentration camps fenced off by barbed wire. They are driven to work and back in columns under the escort of armed Hitlerites. The Soviet people have been deprived of their names; they are called out by numbers. Russians and Ukrainians are given special distinguishing badges: the former have a badge with a white border and the word "Ost" in the middle; the latter wear a similar badge with a yellow border. Soviet citizens are forbidden to leave the camps. A starvation regime has been instituted for the enslaved Soviet people.

In his above-mentioned instructions, Goering stated: "The Russian is not particular, therefore it is easy to feed him without noticeably upsetting our food balance. He should not be pampered or accustomed to German food."

Descriptions of the life and conditions of Soviet citizens in Germany can even be found in the German-fascist newspapers, as for instance, the following item published in the *Frankfurter Zeitung* on April 17, 1942: "Workers from occupied Soviet regions are quartered in a camp surrounded by barbed wire. These people, who have been brought to Germany from the Kharkov District, should of course be treated with severity and kept under surveillance, for there is no guarantee that there are no Bolsheviks capable of acts of sabotage among them. Their immediate chief... maintains his authority with the aid of a whip."

Letters written home constitute terrific documentary evidence of the inhuman sufferings of our people in German penal servitude. "Mother
dear,” wrote Nona G. on October 8, 1942, from a German camp, “the weather here is bad. It rains all the time. I go about barefoot because I have no shoes. I am dressed like a beggar. We receive bread twice a day—one hundred grams each time. We work 12 hours a day. Mother dear, I am terribly lonely. We know nothing but factory and barracks. As soon as I return from work I fall onto the bed and cry my heart out, thinking about home and you, and thus I fall asleep. During the short period of our life here we have all lost our strength. We do not sleep enough or eat enough. There are 16 of us in a small room, all Ukrainian girls, besides myself. If we ever meet again I will tell you everything. But it is not likely that we will meet, because we will spend the winter in these summer wooden barracks. With such food, without sleep, naked and barefoot, I will not hold out. If you can, don’t refuse my request and send me some garlic and onions, because there is no variety in food. My gums already hurt—the beginning of scurvy.”

In another letter on November 10, 1942, the same Soviet girl wrote: “Mother dear, our life is worse than a dog’s. We get the same kind of green soup, which as before no one can eat. I have racked my brain dry with thinking and my eyes do not see for tears. Today we worked all twelve hours hungry. But cry or not, one has to work . . . what sort of work can a person do who is hungry day in and day out? The chief comes in, or the German woman watching from the side urges us on, ‘Nona, arbeiten schneller, schneller.’ (Nona, work faster, faster). My dear mother, how hard it is for me without you. I cannot hold back my sobs. I cry from resentment.

“Oh, there is much that is still worse, still harder, but I have no strength to describe it . . . We are already accustomed to having the door opened at two o’clock in the morning and a policeman switch on the light and shout: ‘Aufstehen!’ (Get up). We all get up at once and go outside. We stand for an hour. They begin to count us. We wait for the second shift to come out. We freeze standing outside. Can you imagine it—almost all of us barefoot? And sometimes in pouring rain or frost. I simply cannot describe all the sufferings and tortures. Mother dear, I am tired out. We are not allowed in town. We live in a forest. We heard that we are to be transferred to another factory. We work together with Ukrainians, French and Serbs. Mother dear, if you can, please send me a parcel with onions and garlic—I have scurvy. Please don’t refuse my request.”

Masha N., a girl carried away to Germany from the Voroshilovgrad Region, writes to her mother: “My dear, beloved Mother, I am writing a fourth letter to you, but get no reply. Mother, I am a servant. The family is small, two of them and one child, but I work hard. There are eight rooms and one hall altogether. I get up at five a. m. and go to bed at ten p. m. Every day I wash clothes in the morning and evening. The boss shouts all the time and I am so afraid of him that I am terrified and cry out in my sleep.
"In the whole of this time they let me visit our people in camp once, on Sunday. I was half an hour late in returning. Mother, I will never forget as long as I live how the boss hit me across the face and pulled my hair. I was paid seven marks fifty pfennigs for a month. I am wearing out my last clothes, I have nothing of theirs. Mother, we were told to write home asking for coats and felt boots. They will insist, but I beg you, my dear Mother, send nothing here. I won't get it anyway. What shall I do? They won't let me go home and I can't stand it any longer. I cry every day and there seems to be but one way out, to take my own life. Mother, my own, if you wish to see me alive, save me from this captivity. I cannot go on living and stand all this. My own Mother, try to manage it. I will repay you if only I live. Well, Mother, I cannot write any more. My tears choke me. Kisses to all our relatives. Your daughter as yet, Masha."

The Soviet girl Nadya L. wrote home from Chemnitz: "Dear Mother! We live in a barracks, 60 of us, and sleep on straw. It is very cold in the barracks. We go to work at a knitting mill. We work from six a.m. to nine p.m. For food we are given in the morning a bowl of boiling water and 50 grams of bread. For dinner soup without bread and for supper soup without bread. In addition, at work we are given 25 grams of bread in the morning and 25 grams at dinner time. Dear Mother, the food is pretty bad, but that would be nothing if only we could go home. We received your letter, Mother, and cried over it. I feel very sad living in captivity. I do not see the light. I see nothing but my horrible barracks. We are escorted to and from work like slaves."

Manya K. writes to her parents: "We live in the town of Blanckenburg in Germany. Thirty-three of us work for a boss. There are Ukrainians, Poles, French and Russians here. We get poor food. They give us very little bread and we are head over ears in work. The foreman watches over us. Our every step is watched. We are not allowed to go anywhere —only to and from work. We work 12 hours a day and have nothing to wear to work. We are given no money. Dear Father, how tired I am of being a slave and working, I don't know for whom and for what. And our labor is not valued. We are persecuted and ridiculed by all. If I had wings I would fly to my native place."

The girl F. N. wrote to her parents in Kursk when it was occupied by the Germans: "We in Germany are prisoners. We live very badly. We work in the fields. We eat twice a day—in the morning 200 grams of bread, and at dinner one bowl of soup. There is very much work. I am very sorry that I went to Germany. There are 28 of us working for my boss—Russian, Polish and French girls. In addition there are 15 Polish girls working for another boss who sleep and eat at our boss' place. Katya and I live together and sleep in one bed. Mother, we work in Germany for nothing. I have worn out all my clothes, there is no place to buy anything and I have no money. We have worked four months and have not received a single kopek. We live in prison. In short, you can guess how we live."

(144)
Leonid D. wrote home to Shchigry, Kursk Region, from a camp in Stuttgart on January 3, 1943: “Greetings, my dear ones, Father, Mother, Raya, Vanya and little brother Yurik. First of all I want to describe to you my life from beginning to end. My dear ones, when we arrived in Germany we were sorted out in a distribution camp and then I was separated from sister Zoya and have not seen her since. Dear Mother, we were dirty and did not bathe for two months at a time and were covered with lice.

“The factory is five kilometers from camp and I can hardly move my feet with this food, so that this life in Germany will remain in my memory as long as I live. If I live through it and return home I will tell you everything, my dear ones, and your hair will stand on end. I had already made up my mind to take my life, but did not do it. I think better times for us will come. Dear Mother, if I only had wings how swiftly I would fly away from here.”

Seventeen-year old Nina S. wrote home from a foreign land on August 18, 1942: “Dear parents, Father and Mother, I am in the town of Sonnenberg, live in barracks and work at a factory. How hard it is! I have become quite thin. Mother dear, we live behind bars like prisoners. I have already torn my shoes and go to work barefoot ... How hard it is to live! Oh, how shall I live through all this . . .”

Philip Botsman, who lost his health in German penal servitude and returned home, relates: “The village of Mironovka was to supply 20 youths and girls for dispatch to Germany. Young people were seized in the streets and dragged out of their beds at night. Twice I managed to hide, to get away, but the third time I was caught and locked in a railway car. Together with the others I landed in Berlin. Several hundred persons were driven into cold barracks surrounded by a high fence. We slept on a stone floor. I began to work in a knit-goods factory where military uniforms were manufactured. French and Polish war prisoners and Spaniards worked here. The German foremen were most suspicious of Russians and picked on them most of all. At the slightest pretext there were beatings and abuse.

“We worked without straightening our backs, in silence. We had our dinner right there in the shop, a bowl of cold soup made from potato peelings. By dinner time no bread was left. All 300 grams of ersatz bread were already eaten up in the morning. At night we were driven back to the barracks. And thus it went day after day. Fatigue, hunger, misery. One girl from the Orel Region, beaten by the overseer, hanged herself. Some tried to escape, but that was difficult. The first German who recognized you for a Russian would deliver you up. The Germans used hounds to track down the fugitives. Hunger and heavy labor ruined my health.”

The inhuman conditions in which the criminal Hitlerite government placed the Soviet people driven to Germany and doomed to death are at-
tested not only by numerous official German orders and instructions and letters of Soviet people from Germany, but also by letters written by the Germans to officers and men of the German army on the Soviet-German front. A letter from his mother in Chemnitz was found on a killed German soldier, Wilhelm Bock, of the 221st German Infantry Division. It said: "Many Russian women and girls work at the Astra Werke Factories. They are made to work 14 and more hours a day. Of course they get no wages. They are taken to work and back under armed escort. The Russians are so overtired that they literally drop on their feet. Often the guards apply the whip to them. They are forbidden to complain about the bad food or the beatings. The other day my neighbor bought a housemaid. She paid money to the cashier and was given an opportunity to pick any woman to suit her taste, of a lot just driven in from Russia."

On August 10, 1942, Lotta Meller wrote to private Elin Schilling from Pufenhausen: "Recently the Russians arrived here in Pufenhausen. Our life will be an interesting one: a dictionary in one pocket, and a revolver in the other."

Thousands of Soviet citizens fail to stand the savage conditions of slavery. Enormous mortality reigns in the camps.

On April 30, 1942, Frieda Putz from Gueltze, near Altentreptow, Demin District, wrote to Private Otto Tesk of the 6th Company, 4th Regiment, 32nd German Infantry Division: "... On Wednesday two more Russians were buried here. Now five of them lie buried in our cemetery and two are dying. And why should they live, they all ought to be killed ..."

The criminal government of Germany organized the buying and selling of Soviet citizens who have been converted into slaves. For a small payment not exceeding 10 to 15 Reichsmarks per person, every German can buy slaves for himself. Slave markets have been set up in Germany. There, as in times of slavery, buyers of slaves feel the muscles of the arms and legs of Soviet citizens who are sold into slavery, and exchange slaves worn out by ruthless exploitation for stronger ones.

Maria Wickert, from Frankweiler, writes to her husband, non-com Joseph Wickert, Field Post No. 261873: "I did not write you about the receipt of 100 marks you sent. I gave them at once to your mother so that she could buy war prisoners. Now this is not so expensive."

Ruth Knappe from Grumm, in Anhalt, writes her husband Senior Corporal Franz Knappe, Field Post No. 08999: "I do not have that Ukrainian any longer ... He refused to obey and was terribly lazy. Now he is at Herbert's. We wanted to see whether he would be more suitable on a bigger farm but there it is the same thing with him. I informed the labor bureau of that by telephone. But they could not tell me when a fresh transport arrives. Herbert keeps him so far, but will exchange him afterwards."

In the hands of the slave-owners Soviet citizens are subjected to inhuman cruelties and exploitation. For the night Soviet citizens are locked up
in cold storerooms and barns. They are starved and tortured by work which is beyond their strength. The Soviet people are humiliated and their human dignity trampled upon in every way.

Valya Demushkina, a girl of 16, returned home from Nuremburg. She related: "I worked for one German woman. Her husband, Oberleutnant Karl Stock, was killed on the Eastern front near Stalingrad. On January 1, 1943, Frau Stock was awaiting guests for a New Year dinner. Absorbed in work and in my gloomy thoughts I failed to notice how the milk put by the cook on the electric range began to boil and overflowed. The kitchen was filled with the smell of burning milk. In-furiated, the lady rushed into the kitchen, snatched the pot with the remnants of the milk out of my hands and splashed it in my face. I fainted. I came to in the hospital and felt unbearable pain and darkness. I was blinded. For three weeks I lay in the hospital and then went on my long way home."

Nadya S., aged 16, a ninth-grade student of a secondary school in Voroshilovgrad Region, writes: "The Germans forcibly sent nearly all our youth to penal servitude in Germany. The air at the station when they were leaving was filled with weeping and wailing. Both those who were leaving and those who had come to see them off wept. Myself and 16 other girls were sent to the town of Schwatz. Regular trade in Russian people took place there. The Germans, men and women, turned us about, measured and fingered us.

"I was bought by Karl V., a baker. He forced me to work from six in the morning till late at night. Though I lived at the baker's I seldom ate bread. Every day I washed the floor, did the laundry in the morning and in the evening, tended the children and dressed them. The Frau was not too mean—she would push, pinch or hit you on the head sometimes, but it was not too painful. I only used to feel very bitter when I recalled that I studied in the ninth grade, learned the French language and history, and now became a slave myself as in time of Roman domination. From work beyond my strength, hunger and beatings, I fell ill. When I recovered a little I escaped home. In Brest-Litovsk I was detained and put into a concentration camp. In that camp thousands of Soviet citizens languished in semi-demolished barns. Every day 10 to 15 dead were carried out of the camp . . . ."

The German slave-owners often boast openly of their brutal treatment of Soviet people. Contractor Lorenz Speer wrote his son-in-law, Private Joseph Speer: "We have now a Ukrainian wench of 19 working for us. Don't you worry—she will work. On Sunday 20 more Russians will come to the village. I shall take several."

Corporal Wilhelm Hausmann of the 7th German Infantry Division received a letter from his mother in Schweihausen saying, "We too have six Russians at the dairy farm. They are locked up there for the night. Among them are youths of 14 to 15 years. Don't you worry, they will be able to work."

(147)
On July 12, 1942, Frau Susi Kramer from Teplitz-Schepau (Sudeten Region), wrote to Lieutenant Gerhardt Splett of the 8th Company, 187th Regiment, 81st Infantry Division: "They are supposed to send us 10 Russians for the brewery. I will make that gang shift about. What I would like best is to kill all the Russians."

Thousands of Soviet citizens forcibly driven to German slavery perish of hunger, cold, unbearably hard labor and torture. Many Soviet citizens, driven to despair by inhuman treatment on the part of the slave owners, commit suicide.

German letters contain many proofs of the fact that not infrequently Soviet people prefer death to slavery under the Germans. Here is a letter found on Obercorporal Rudolph Lammermayer of the 405th Regiment, 121st Infantry Division, killed near Leningrad. This letter was written by his mother from the township of Luegde: "Yesterday afternoon Anna Lisa Rostert came running to our place. She was very embittered. The Russian girl hanged herself in their pig-sty. Our Polish maids said that Frau Rostert always beat and scolded the Russian. She came here in April and all the time went about in tears. Probably she committed suicide in a moment of despair. To console Frau Rostert we told her that for a cheap price she could get another Russian maid."

4. The responsibility of German authorities and German citizens guilty of the inhuman exploitation of forcibly abducted Soviet citizens.

On the basis of the above and other documentary materials at the disposal of the Soviet Government, it considers irrefutably established that, trampling upon the most elementary rights of nations and rights of man, the Hitlerite government of Germany committed and continues to commit the following unheard of crimes:

By deceit, threats and violence many hundreds of thousands of peaceful Soviet citizens, including children, adolescents and women, are driven to slavery in Germany; a regime of slaves deprived of all rights, and laboring beyond their strength, is instituted for abducted peaceful citizens; Soviet citizens are sold into slavery to enterprises and private persons in Germany, are subjected to all kinds of humiliation and torture and doomed to hunger and slow, painful death.

The Soviet Government places the whole responsibility for these base crimes being committed in flagrant violation of the universally accepted rules of the conduct of war, primarily upon the ruling Hitlerite clique and the command of the German-fascist army. The Soviet Government also holds fully responsible for the above crimes all those Hitlerite officials who are in charge of the recruitment, abduction, transportation and maintenance in camps, selling into slavery and inhuman exploitation, of Soviet peaceful citizens forcibly carried from their native country to Germany.

In virtue of this the Soviet Government considers that just as severe responsibility as that borne by the ringleaders of Hitlerite Germany must
also be borne by such already convicted criminals as the “Chief Commissioner for the Utilization of Labor Power,” Gauleiter Fritz Sauckel, and Hitler’s Reichskommissars in captured Soviet territories: “Reichskommissar of the Ukraine,” Erich Koch; “Reichskommissar of Ostland” (territories of the Lithuanian, Latvian, Estonian and Byelorussian Soviet Republics), Heinrich Lose and his assistant, “General Commissioner of Byelorussia,” Wilhelm Kube; as well as the chief inspirer of the German-fascist slave-owners, Alfred Rosenberg, who holds the post of “Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Regions.”

At the same time the Soviet Government holds fully responsible also the private persons in Germany who inhumanly exploit at their enterprises or in their households the forced labor of peaceful Soviet citizens. Those private persons should bear their responsibility for the countless privations and sufferings they have brought upon the Soviet people. The Committee for the investigation of crimes of the German-fascist authorities which has been created in the Soviet Union keeps a full and precise record of all the facts pertaining to the abduction of Soviet people to German slavery, and personal lists of those Hitlerite officials and private persons in Germany who are guilty of the inhuman exploitation and death of Soviet citizens in German-fascist captivity.

The Soviet Government and the peoples of the USSR are well aware that along with Soviet citizens millions of peaceful people from the countries of Europe occupied by the Hitlerites have been driven to German-fascist slavery by force and deceit. Clamoring about the notorious “total” mobilization, the Hitlerites strive to turn into their slaves hundreds of thousands of peaceful citizens of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, France, Belgium, Greece, Norway and Holland, whose peoples, together with the peoples of the Soviet Union, see their common task in the earliest defeat of Hitlerite Germany and in the destruction of the Hitlerite state as their mortal enemy.

The Soviet Government expresses its confidence that all interested governments are unanimous in that the Hitlerite government and its agents should be made to bear full responsibility and severe punishment for their monstrous crimes, for the privations and sufferings of millions of peaceful citizens who are forcibly abducted to German-fascist slavery.

(Signed) V. Molotov

Moscow, May 11, 1943

(149)
Statement of

THE SOVIET GOVERNMENT

Regarding the Responsibility of the Hitlerite Invaders and Their Accomplices for the Infamies Committed by Them in the Occupied Countries of Europe

The Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the Czecho­
slovak Republic, Zdenek Firlinger, and the Representative of the French National Committee, Roger Garreau, have conveyed to the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, Joseph Stalin, through the medium of the People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs, a joint note of the governments of Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Greece, Belgium, Holland and Luxembourg, and the French National Committee, who signed the "Declaration on the Punishment for Crimes Committed During the War" on January 13 of this year.

The desire was expressed in this note that the Soviet Union issue a warning concerning the responsibility for crimes committed by the Hitlerites in countries occupied by them. On October 14, the People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, V. M. Molotov, on behalf of the Soviet Government, addressed to M. Firlinger and M. Garreau the following declaration:

The Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, Joseph Stalin, having taken note of the appeal addressed to him by the representatives of countries temporarily occupied by Hitlerite Germany, that he issue a solemn warning on the responsibility for the crimes com­mited by the Hitlerites in the territories they seized, has instructed the People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs to convey to the Governments of Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Greece, Belgium, Holland and Luxembourg, and the French National Committee, the following declaration of the Soviet Government:

The Soviet Government and the entire Soviet people regard with fraternal solidarity and deep sympathy the sufferings and struggle for liberation of the peoples of the countries of Europe occupied by Hitlerite Germany. The calamities, humiliation and suffering inflicted upon these peoples by the Hitlerite tyranny are the more comprehensible to the peoples of the Soviet Union in that in the temporarily occupied Soviet districts the Hitlerite invaders commit on a monstrous scale their villain­ous crimes—massacres of peaceful citizens, destruction of towns and villages, plunder and ruination of the population, brutal outrages on women and children and the aged, and the abduction into slavery of hundreds of thousands of people.
The information on the atrocities of the Hitlerite occupationists and their associates conveyed to the Soviet Government in the joint appeal received, once more confirms the universal and deliberate character of their sanguinary crimes, proving that the German-fascist government and its associates, striving to enslave the peoples of the occupied countries, to destroy their culture and humiliate their national self-respect, have also set themselves the purpose of direct physical extermination of a large part of the population in the captured territory.

At the same time, the Soviet Government notes that the German fascists have not succeeded, either by methods of intimidation and corruption, or by the fomentation of racial discord, or by plunder and starvation, or by bloody reprisals, in breaking the will of the European peoples to struggle against the occupationists for their liberation and the restoration of the independence of their countries. Undaunted by the sacrifices inevitably accompanying this just struggle for liberation, knowing neither mercy for the enemy nor compromises with him and his accomplices, patriots in the countries oppressed by the Hitlerites resort to all means of struggle with the invaders within their reach, including the development of the people's guerrilla movement.

The courageous fighters for the honor, freedom and independence of the peoples oppressed by the Hitlerites stop at nothing to cause the utmost damage to the Hitlerite occupationists and the German war machine; they disrupt the production of war industries in occupied territories, resorting to various methods, from the slowing down of work and the lowering of its quality, to strikes, mass desertions of enterprises, spoiling of machines and output, and wrecking acts at factories, power stations and mines; they organize a boycott of agricultural deliveries to the German oppressors, they frustrate measures taken by the Hitlerites to recruit and carry to Germany foreign workers doomed to slave labor in the production of arms for use against the Allies of the oppressed peoples of Europe; they—the fighters against the yoke of the German gangster-imperialists—destroy or damage stocks of war materials and raw materials belonging to the occupationists, they disrupt enemy communications, dismantling railway tracks, blowing up bridges and sending trains rolling down embankments, causing breakdowns in merchant ships and warships, and cutting telegraph and telephone lines; they render practical assistance to the operations of the Allies' air forces over territories occupied by the Hitlerites; they sabotage measures taken by military and civil occupation authorities; they punish with death the culprits, organizers and executors of Hitlerite violence and terrorism, as well as traitors who assist the occupationists.

The most telling damage has been caused to the enemy in those countries in which, emulating the great movement of the people's avengers—the guerrillas—who fight the occupationists in the Soviet territories temporarily occupied by the Hitlerites, loyal patriots fearlessly took up the same path of armed struggle against the invaders, as is the case particularly in Yugoslavia. It is not to be doubted that the successful development of this glorious struggle for liberation in its every manifestation will
become one of the most important conditions for the final defeat of the common enemy and will expedite the hour of retribution for which the representatives of the countries occupied by Hitlerite Germany call with such justification.

In the notes of the People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, Molotov, of November 25, 1941, on the abominable atrocities committed by the German authorities with regard to Soviet war prisoners; of January 6, 1942, on the universal plunder and ruination of the population and the monstrous atrocities committed by the German authorities on Soviet territory seized by them, and of April 27, 1942, on the monstrous crimes, atrocities and violence perpetrated by the German-fascist invaders in Soviet districts occupied by them, and on the responsibility of the German government and command for these crimes—sent to all governments with which the Soviet Union maintains diplomatic relations—the Soviet Government declared that it "holds the criminal Hitlerite government of Germany fully responsible for all these inhuman and murderous actions on the part of the German troops," and declared that "the Hitlerite government and its accomplices will not escape full responsibility and deserved punishment for all the unparalleled villainies they have perpetrated against the peoples of the USSR and all freedom-loving peoples."

The Soviet Government also stated that its organs "are keeping a detailed record of all these heinous crimes committed by the Hitlerite army for which the indignant Soviet people justly demands and will obtain retribution."

Having acquainted itself with the information received concerning the monstrous crimes committed and being committed now by the Hitlerites on the orders of the government and military and civil authorities of Germany in the territories of France, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Greece, Belgium, Holland and Luxembourg, and giving wide publicity to the information received from the representatives of these countries, the Soviet Government hereby once more declares, for the whole world to hear, and with utter determination and firmness, that the criminal Hitlerite government and all its accomplices must and shall pay a deserved and severe penalty for the crimes committed by it against the peoples of the Soviet Union and against all freedom-loving peoples in the territories temporarily occupied by the German army and its associates.

The Soviet Government approves and shares the legitimate desire, expressed in the joint note received, to insure that those guilty of the above-mentioned crimes are turned over to justice and that the sentences which will be passed be carried into effect. The Soviet Government is prepared to support practical measures toward this aim taken by the Allied and friendly governments and expects that all interested states will mutually assist each other in the searching for, extradition, prosecution and stern punishment of the Hitlerites and their accomplices guilty of the organization, encouragement or perpetration of crimes on occupied territory.
The Soviet Government is in agreement with the declaration of the President of the United States of America, Franklin D. Roosevelt, made in his speech on October 12, regarding the punishment of "Nazi leaders responsible for the innumerable brutal acts," namely that "the ringleaders and their brutal henchmen must be named, and apprehended, and tried in accordance with the judicial processes of criminal law."

All mankind is already aware of the names and sanguinary crimes of the ringleaders of the criminal Hitlerite clique—Hitler, Goering, Hess, Goebbels, Himmler, Ribbentrop, Rosenberg and other organizers of German atrocities, from among the leaders of fascist Germany. The Soviet Government considers itself, as well as the governments of all states defending their independence from the Hitlerite hordes, obliged to regard the severe punishment of these already unmasked ringleaders of the criminal Hitlerite gang as its urgent duty to the innumerable widows and orphans, relatives and friends, of those innocent people who have been brutally tortured to death and murdered on the instructions of the above-named criminals.

The Soviet Government considers it necessary that anyone of the leaders of fascist Germany who in the course of the war has already fallen into the hands of the authorities of states fighting against Hitlerite Germany be brought to trial without delay before a special international tribunal and punished with the full severity of criminal law.

In renewing at present its warning concerning the weight of responsibility which the criminal Hitlerite rulers and all their accomplices must bear for the monstrous atrocities committed by them, the Soviet Government considers it timely to reaffirm the conviction expressed in its official declarations to the effect that the Hitlerite government, which recognizes only brute force, "must be crushed by the overwhelming force of freedom-loving peoples," since "the interests of all humanity demand that the band of savage murderers called the government of Hitlerite Germany must be done away with as soon as possible and once and forever."

(Signed) People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, Molotov

Moscow, October 14, 1942
Decree of

THE PRESIDIOUM OF THE SUPREME SOVIET OF THE USSR

On the Formation of an Extraordinary State Committee for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR

Having treacherously attacked the Soviet Union, the German-fascist invaders and their associates commit monstrous crimes on Soviet territory temporarily occupied by them—they torture, torment and murder peaceful residents, forcibly abduct hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens to foreign slavery, plunder the urban and rural population wholesale and carry away to Germany the private properties of Soviet citizens built by their honest labor, also the property of collective farms and of the State, destroy the monuments of art and culture of the peoples of the Soviet Union and ransack the artistic and historical values, destroy places of religious worship and loot their utensils.

For all these monstrous crimes which are being committed by the German-fascist invaders and their accomplices, and for all material damage they have caused to Soviet citizens, collective farms, cooperative and other public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the Soviet Union, the criminal Hitlerite government, the German army command and their associates bear the full criminal and material responsibility.

For a full registration of the villainous crimes committed by the Germans and their accomplices and the damage caused by them to the citizens, collective farms, public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the USSR; for the unification and coordination of the work already being done by the Soviet State organs for the registration of these crimes and the damage caused by the invaders; for the definition of the damage caused by the German occupationists and their associates to the citizens of the Soviet Union and for establishing the size of possible compensation for personal damage; for the definition on the basis of documentary data of the extent of the damage sustained by the Soviet State, collective farms and public bodies, and subject to compensation in conformance with the
just demands of the Soviet people; for the identification in all cases where it will be possible of the German-fascist criminals guilty of the organization or perpetration of the crimes on occupied Soviet territory, with the object of the prosecution of these criminals and their strict punishment, the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics resolves:

1. To form an Extraordinary State Committee for the ascertaining and investigation of the crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders and their associates and the damage caused by them to citizens, collective farms, public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the USSR;

2. To charge the Extraordinary State Committee with the investigation of crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders, with the collection of documentary data, their verification, and the preparation of all material concerning the crimes committed by the Hitlerite criminals and the material damage caused to Soviet citizens, collective farms and the State as a result of the occupation of Soviet territories by the armies of Hitlerite Germany and her associates. With this end in view, the Committee must conduct as fully as possible the registration of:

(a) the facts of the murder of peaceful citizens and the outrages perpetrated by the occupationists upon defenseless persons, women and children and old men, as well as the facts of the abduction of Soviet people to German slavery;

(b) the damage caused by the Hitlerite invaders to the Soviet population by the destruction of houses and other buildings, the pillage and destruction of implements, food-stocks, cattle and poultry, household articles, and also by the exacting from the population of indemnities, fines, taxes and other levies;

(c) the damage caused by the invasion and brigandage of the German-fascist occupationists to collective farms, cooperatives, trade unions and other public bodies through the ransacking and destruction of building structures and equipment serving the needs of production and cultural or material needs, stocks of raw materials, foodstuffs and commodities, sowings of agricultural crops, forest tracts, fruit and other plantations, as well as other collective farm and cooperative property;

(d) the damage caused by the occupationists to State enterprises and institutions of the Soviet Union through the destruction and looting of plants, factories, power stations, mines, oilfields, various industrial structures and equipment, railways, highways, bridges, canals and hydrotechnical structures, railway stations and harbor structures, sea- and river-going ships, automobiles and horse-drawn vehicles, communication facilities; also forests, agricultural lands, harvests, perennial plantations and other national property;

(e) the damage caused by the Hitlerite invaders through the ransacking and destruction of the artistic, cultural and historical values of the peoples of the USSR, the destruction of museums, scientific institutions, hospitals, schools, establishments of higher education, libraries, theaters and other
cultural institutions, also buildings, equipment and utensils of religious worship;

(f) damage caused to the population and the Soviet State by the evacuation of citizens, industrial enterprises, property of collective farms and other public bodies to the interior of the USSR;

3. To authorize the Extraordinary State Committee to charge the appropriate organs with the investigation and interrogation of victims, the gathering of testimonies of witnesses and other documentary data relating to the violence, atrocities, plunder and destruction and other criminal actions of the Hitlerite occupationists and their associates; to bind the local organs of the Soviet Government to render the Extraordinary State Committee every assistance in its work.

4. To appoint the following members of the Extraordinary State Committee for the ascertaining and investigation of the crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders and their associates and the damage caused by them to citizens, collective farms, public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the USSR:

N. Shvernik, President; Academician Burdenko, Academician Vedeneyev, P. Grizodubova, A. Zhdanov, Nikolai, Metropolitan of Kiev and Galich; Academician Lysenko, Academician Tarle, Alexei Tolstoy, Academician Trainin.

5. To authorize the Council of People's Commissars to approve the status of the Extraordinary State Committee for the Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders.

Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR Kalinin

Secretary of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR Gorkin

The Kremlin, Moscow, November 2, 1942
APRIL 10, 1943

Statement of
EXTRAORDINARY STATE COMMITTEE
For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the
German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage
Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public
Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR

On the crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders in the
towns of Vyazma, Gzhatsk and Sychevka, in the Smolensk Region;
and in the town of Rzhev, Kalinin Region:

Retreating under the blows of the Red Army, the German-fascist army
mercilessly destroys Soviet towns and villages, engages in violence,
torture, tormenting and murder of peaceful citizens as well as of Soviet
war prisoners.

History has never before witnessed such mass extermination of human
beings as that perpetrated by the German-fascist invaders. Sentiments
of pity and mercy are unknown to them. With monstrous cruelty they
outrage helpless old people. Neither mothers' tears nor children's out-
stretched hands imploring for help stop them. The German army
brought up by Hitler, torments and murders all those whom the Germans
do not need, while those who can work for them they carry like cattle
to slave markets in Germany.

Chairman of the Extraordinary State Committee N. Shvernik, and
member of the Extraordinary State Committee Nikolai, Metropolitan of
Kiev and Galich, personally ascertained in the Vyazma, Gzhatsk, Sy-
chevka and Rzhev Districts the monstrous villainies of the German occu-
pationists; the tormenting, torture and murder of Soviet citizens and
their abduction to German slavery; and the demolition of towns and
villages.

The crimes of the German fascists and their associates have been con-
firmed by the evidence of Soviet citizens who resided in these districts
during the occupation, as well as by protocols drawn up by committees

*Date of publication in Information Bulletin, Embassy of the USSR, Washington, D. C.

(158)
composed of representatives of Soviet economic, cooperative, trade union and other public bodies, and of workers, employees, collective farmers, urban and rural intellectuals and Red Army men.

Having set themselves the aim of destroying the Soviet State, depriving the Soviet people of their shelter and national culture and turning them into German slaves, the German military command ordered its troops to deal mercilessly not only with war prisoners but also with the peaceful populations of villages and towns of the Soviet Union. In the Vyazma, Gzhatsk, Rzhev and Sychevka Districts, in disregard of all laws of human morality, Colonel General Heinritz, commander of the Fourth German Army, and Colonel General Modl, of the Ninth German Army, outraged, tortured and murdered peaceful, perfectly innocent Soviet citizens. On their orders officers and soldiers of the German troops tortured, gouged out eyes, severed arms, legs and ears, and murdered women and children and old people.

Units of General Schieman's Gendarmerie Corps, Burgomaster Arnold Stammpf and Chief of the Gestapo Baron Adler, tortured to death and murdered thousands of peaceful citizens in the town of Vyazma. On December 10, 1943 they drove 34 men and women Soviet citizens out of town in trucks, forced them to dig their own graves and then shot them. On February 25, 1942, the fascists shot 65-year-old Surgeon Birstein of the Vyazma Municipal hospital, and 62-year-old oculist Dr. Lopyrev and his 16-year-old son. Seventy-four-year-old Murashevsky was subjected to atrocities and tortures. He was carrying a pail of water from a street well to his home. A German soldier who lived in the neighborhood called him into the house and there brutally murdered him. An examination of Murashevsky's body revealed that his right cheek had been slashed and turned inside out to his right ear, the right ear torn off, the left ear gouged out, a triangle cut out of his eyelid, the upper lip cut off, a triangle cut out of his temple, and the skin on the back of the head cut off with a razor.

The German-fascist scoundrels forced women doctors to work in the hospitals as stretcher bearers. Lance Corporal Richter, commandant of the Infectious Diseases Department of the hospital, beat the stretcher-bearers and nurses to unconsciousness for the slightest fault. Russian doctors and nurses were not permitted to use the toilets, on the doors of which hung signs: "Entrance forbidden to Russians. Penalty shooting."

In Sychevka the commandant of the town, Senior Lieutenant Kissler, dealt ruthlessly with the women, children and old people. On January 7, 1943 he herded together about 100 Jewish women, old folk and children. First he beat them, and then took them to the outskirts of the town and shot them.

On February 28, 1943 the German-fascist fiends herded together residents of Sychevka who were sick with typhus into house No. 57, on Naberezhnaya Street, allegedly for rendering them medical aid, locked
them up and set fire to the house. Some of the sick persons were nevertheless rescued during the fire by the efforts of nurse Popova and other medical personnel.

Near the village of Kholmets, Sychevka District, it was necessary to remove mines from a section of the road. On order of Major General Fiesler, commander of the 102nd German Infantry Division, the fascists herded together the residents of Kholmets and drove them along the road. All of these people perished among the exploding mines.

Fascist authorities suspected residents of the village of Korbutovka of connections with guerrillas and burned the village to the ground. When collective farmer Baranova protested this destruction, the Germans ripped open her stomach, slashed her face with a knife, wrenched the arms of her children out of their sockets, and broke their skulls. In Zaichiki village, Gestapo agents drove into one house 61-year-old Mikhail Zaikov, 69-year-old Nikifor Belyakov, 70-year-old Ekaterina Begorova, 70-year-old Ekaterina Golubeva, 5-year-old Egor Dadonov, 70-year-old Mira Zernova, and others—altogether 23 persons—set fire to the house and burned alive all inside.

In the village of Kliny the Germans flung the child of collective farmer Bogdanova into a bonfire and then burned her also. In the village of Vasilyevka, German hangmen suspended Tarbin, collective farm chairman, and Yermolinsky, the warehouse-keeper, on iron hooks by their jaws. The gallows with their bodies remained in the street for a long time.

During the German retreat from the village of Drachevo, Gzhatsk District, in March, 1943, Lieutenant Boss, assistant chief of the German field gendarmerie, herded 200 residents of the villages of Drachevo, Zlobino, Astakhovo and Missino into the house of collective farmer Chistyakova, locked the door and set fire to the house. All of the 200 persons were burned to death. Among them were old people, women and children: 63-year-old Platonov, 59-year-old Platonova, 35-year-old Vasily Platonov and his children—five-year-old Vyacheslav, three-year-old Alexander; 42-year-old Vasilyeva and her daughters—11-year-old Maria and nine-year-old Anna, and her five-year-old son Arkadi; Vasiliev's 72-year-old mother; 64-year-old Chistyakova, her 13-year-old son Ivan and four-year-old grandson Yuri; 63-year-old Smirnov and his 58-year-old wife, Smirnova, and their 27-year-old daughter with her children of three and one-and-one-half years; the 15-year-old daughter of Smirnova, and others.

In the village of Stepaniki, Gzhatsk District, the German invaders put 35-year-old Elena Ilyina into the bathouse, tortured her for seven days, flogged and clubbed her and poured cold water over her. On January 8, 1943, they drove all the villagers of Stepaniki to witness the execution and hanged Ilyina on a tree. In the villages of Kulikovo and Kolesniki, Gzhatsk District, the fascists burned all the villagers, young and old, in their houses.
In the central square of the town of Rzhev, where Lenin’s monument formerly stood—on orders of the commander of the 27th German Army Corps, Major General Weiss, the commandant of the town, Major Kurtfeld, set up a gallows on which they hanged dozens of peaceful citizens: Alexander Drozdov, Anna Pomarskaya, Medotsiev, and others. Several thousand persons were shot.

On March 20, 1943, in house No. 47, Vorovsky Street, belonging to Palov, were discovered the bodies of three women and three little children murdered by the fascists. The property had been ransacked. In the next house was discovered the Sadov family, tortured to death by German soldiers: the father and mother had been shot, the 12-year-old daughter Raya bayonetted, the 15-year-old son Valentin shot in the temple, 18-year-old Zina raped and strangled, the five-months-old daughter Katya shot in the temple. In a ditch in a vegetable plot in one of the court-yards in block No. 116 were discovered eight bodies of Soviet citizens mutilated beyond recognition: 30-year-old Solovyeva with lips cut off, 28-year-old Andreyeva with bayonet wounds all over her body, and others.

Aiming at the mass extermination of Soviet war prisoners, the German military authorities doom the Red Army men to death from hunger, typhus and dysentery. War prisoners are not rendered any medical aid. In Vyazma there was a hospital for war prisoners in an unheated stone barn. Patients were given no treatment or care. From 20 to 30 men died daily. The patients were given half a bowl of soup without bread per day. According to Dr. Mikhaeyev, 247 men died in that hospital in one day from exhaustion and disease. In addition, German soldiers used the sick war prisoners and Red Army men as targets when they crossed the hospital courtyard.

Surgeon Razderishin, together with a group of doctors, had to spend one night in a war prisoners' camp. The doctors relate that all night long the shrieks of tortured people were heard from the various camp buildings: “Save!” “Help!” “Why do you beat us?” “Oh, I am dying!”. In the daytime, when the food was being distributed, war prisoners crowded to the kitchen. To restore order the German guard took a grenade from his belt and flung it into the crowd. Several men were killed and many wounded.

In February, 1943, before the retreat from Vyazma, the fascists brought a group of arrested Soviet citizens and Red Army men prisoners to the station of Novotorzhskaya, near Vyazma. While being driven from Novotorzhskaya to the camp many men fell, exhausted by hunger. The German guards shot these people. Forty-three men were shot on the way from Novotorzhskaya to Vyazma.

Senior non-com Rautenberg, commandant of Camp No. 2, subjected Soviet war prisoners to inhuman tortures and execution. After the liberation of Sychevka from the German occupationists, over 3,000 bodies of Red Army men prisoners and Soviet citizens were discovered in an enormous ditch in the camp. Examination of the bodies supplied evi-
dence of brutal tortures: many had their arms and legs broken; skulls smashed in, noses and ears cut off, eyes gouged out, genitals severed. In January, 1943, in the village of Kharino, the fascists drove 79 Red Army men prisoners into the stable yards and burned them.

In November, 1941 in the village of Korytovka, German soldiers practiced shooting on Red Army men, killing thus 14 men. In June, 1942 on order of the chief of gendarmerie, Captain Schulz, five Red Army men were taken out of the Vyazma war prisoners' camp. The guards ordered them to run and opened fire on them. Three were killed at once, while two who had been wounded were finished off with rifle butts. In Vyazma, on Komsomolskaya Street, one Red Army man left a group of other prisoners to take a drink of water from a stream flowing near the sidewalk. The German guard beat the Red Army man with his rifle butt; then he took him aside and shot him. Near Vyazma station a prisoner Red Army man entered a workers' mess and asked for a plateful of soup. A guard followed him and ordered him to leave the mess at once. The prisoner asked to be permitted to finish the soup. The guard dragged the Red Army man out of the mess to the street and shot him in front of the door.

In December, 1942 a German guard shot two Red Army men prisoners in Sofya Perovskaya Street. Their bodies lay in the street for several days.

According to far from complete data, during their occupation the fascists drove from Vyazma to penal servitude in Germany about 5,000 persons; from Sychevka, 1,500; from Gzhatsk and Rzhev, about 10,000. On March 2, 1943, the two daughters of Vyazma resident Vinogradov—20-year-old Vera and 16-year-old Nadezhda—were driven away to Germany. In reply to Vinogradov's request to spare his daughters and not to drive them away, the fascists set fire to his house.

The Germans selected 31 persons from the villages of Kulikova and Ivanovskaya and drove them to Germany. The remaining villagers were killed and the villages burned. German authorities drove to Germany 43 persons from the villages of Andreyevskoye and Diatlovo: 40-year-old Vasily Nikonov, 15-year-old Raisa Malinina, 40-year-old Maria Rodionova; 13-year-old Vasily Chistov, 33-year-old Nikolai Voronov, 45-year-old Tatyana Khaldeyeva, 41-year-old Nikolai Safonov, 45-year-old Maria Kolossova, 16-year-old Anna Fetisova, 17-year-old Egor Vetkin, 15-year-old Valentina Vetkina, and others.

There are no people over 50 years of age or under 15 on the lists of citizens whom the Germans drive to work in Germany. The Germans ruthlessly exterminate all those over 50 and below 15.

German military units plunder and demolish dwelling-houses, cultural establishments, enterprises and churches. These are not isolated acts committed by undisciplined military units, but a definite system previously arranged by the high military command.

The demolition of towns and villages, and the plunder of the peaceful population, as well as of cultural institutions and churches in the Rzhev,
Sychevka and Gzhatsk Districts were done by units of the 87th Infantry Division of Lieutenant General Studnitz, the 129th Infantry Division of Major General Braun, the 72nd Infantry Division of Major General Meiller, the 14th Motorized Division of Major General Eberdin, the 337th Infantry Division of Major General Schoenemann and the 268th Infantry Division of General Greiner.

In Vyazma and Gzhatsk the commanders of the units of the 35th Infantry Division of Major General Mercker; the 252nd Infantry Division of Major General Scheffer, and the 7th Infantry Division of Major General Roppert, detailed special squads of incendiaries and miners who set on fire and blew up dwellings, schools, theaters, clubs, museums, libraries, hospitals, churches, stores and factories, leaving only ashes and ruins along the path of their retreat. In Vyazma, of 5,500 buildings only 51 wooden houses escaped destruction. Here from February 20 to March 6, 1943 the Germans effected 476 explosions, which destroyed two hospitals, one maternity home, the Women's and Children’s Consultation Station, the Tuberculosis Dispensary, the Tuberculosis Sanatorium, two polyclinics, the city drug store, 15 schools, the Normal School, two medical schools, a town theater, a cinema, the Central Public Library, the Pioneers Club, four workers clubs, one children's home, five children’s nurseries, four kindergartens, the Teachers Club, the Red Army Club, the summer theater, the Collective Farmers Club, the State bank, the savings banks, the Town Soviet, the District Executive Committee, the Town Trading Department, the District Cooperative Association, the People’s Court and the Attorney’s Office, the town bathhouse and bakery. In two town parks the trees were felled.

Retreating from Vyazma the Germans poisoned most of the wells with cyanide, blew up the Dukhovskaya and Troitskaya Churches, the Egoryevsk, Zuyev, Frolov, Suslenkov and Smolensk Bridges. In Gzhatsk, of 1,600 buildings only 300 houses escaped destruction. The following buildings were blown up or burned: the town power station, the waterworks, the hospital, the Agricultural School, two school dormitories, the Teachers Club, nurseries, Lenin Kindergarten, the cinema, the Town Club, the Red Army Club, the bakery, the bathhouse, the cooperative plant "The Metallist," the Invalid’s Home, the District Veterinary Hospital, the District Military Commissariat Building, and other state enterprises and institutions.

Churches in Gzhatsk were turned into stables and warehouses. The Germans set up an abattoir for cattle in Blagoveschensky Church. The Predtechenskaya Church and Kazan Cathedral were blown up. The wells in the town were poisoned and mined.

In Sychevka, of 1,000 dwelling houses 770 were blown up or burned. The museum was burned. Over 5,000 paintings, including works by Repin, Levitan, Perov, Aivazovsky, Korovin and others; sculptures by Antokolsky; and gold, silver and bronze articles by masters of the 17th,
18th and 19th Centuries perished in the fire. A valuable collection of tools of prehistoric man perished in the Department of History and Ethnography of the Museum. The following were blown up or burned: three secondary and two primary schools, vocational schools, the Collective Farming School, the Teachers Club, the Pioneers Club, a library, a hospital, a restaurant, two children's homes, the water-pumping tower, the town polyclinic, the telegraph office and other buildings.

During the night of March 5 to 6, on the eve of the retreat from Sychevka, the German occupationists blew up all seven churches, including the ancient Old Creed and Cemetery Churches, the Cathedral and Monastery. The fascists outrage the religious feelings of the Russian people. In Sychevka they permitted them to open the Cemetery Church for services. The believers gathered in the church in holiday attire. Then the Germans surrounded the church, took the believers out and plundered them.

In the Sychevka District, of 248 villages the German occupationists burned 137 to the ground. The German occupationists reduced the ancient Russian town of Rzhev to a heap of ruins. Of 5,443 buildings only 495 houses, more or less, escaped destruction. Thus the fascists demolished and burned the Drama Theater, the cinema, the Ethnographic Museum, the Pioneers Palace, the Central Library with its 60,000 books, three clubs, 22 primary and secondary schools, the Schools of Economic Planning and Agriculture, the School of Doctors’ Assistants and Midwives, the Polyclinic, the Women’s Consultation Station, a dispensary, a hospital, a bathhouse, the power station, and other establishments.

The buildings of Plant No. 307, the alcohol distillery, the oil mill, the mechanical plant, the timber mill, the silk thread and button factories, and others, were burned or demolished. The Germans blew up the railway bridge over the Volga and five bridges over the Kholynka River.

In Rzhev the fascists felled all trees in the parks and gardens down to the last one. They demolished Uspensky Cathedral, the Varvarinskaya, Edinovercheskaya, Ekaterininskaya, Rozhdestvenskaya, Ilyinskaya, Smolenskaya, Kazanskaya, Second Pokrovskaya, Old Creed, Third Pokrovskaya, Old Creed Predtechenskaya, Vladimirskaya, Spasskaya, and Blessed Old Creed churches, and the Polish Church. The Germans plundered Pokrovskaya Church and took away everything of value. They set up soldiers' barracks in the church. Priest Andrei Popov was shot. Before their retreat the fascist laid mines in Pokrovskaya Church and herded about 200 peaceful citizens into it. The fascists shot “for disobedience to German authorities" those men, women and children who refused to go to the church or were unable to reach it. Having driven the people into the church, they shut the doors tight but had no time to blow up the church. Red Army units which broke into the town prevented them from committing this crime.

The Extraordinary State Committee for the ascertaining and investigation of the crimes of the German-fascist invaders and their associates
and the damage caused by them to the civilians, collective farms, public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the USSR considers the following persons responsible for the torture and extermination of peaceful citizens and war prisoners, for the abduction of Soviet people to German slavery, for the destruction of the town of Vyazma and Gzhatsk, Sychevka and Rzhev, as well as the villages:

Colonel General Heinritz, Commander of the 4th German Army and the Commanders of the 7th, 35th, 98th, 252nd, and 268th Infantry Divisions and Gendarmes Corps, forming part of this army:

Major General Roppert, Major General Mercker, Major General Garais, Major General Scheffer, and General Greiner; Commander of the Gendarmes Corps, General Schiemann; Commander of the 9th German Army, Colonel General Modl; the Commander of the 27th Army Corps, Major General Weiss, and the Commanders of the 6th, 72nd, 87th, 102nd, 128th and 337th Infantry Divisions, forming part of this army:

Lieutenant General Grosemand, Major General Mueller, Lieutenant General Studnitz, Major General Fiesler, Major General Braun, Major General Schoenemann, Major General Eberdin;

The "Burgomaster of Vyazma," Arnold Stammpf; Chief of the Gestapo, Baron Adler; commandant of Sychevka, Senior Lieutenant Kissler; chiefs of war prisoners camps senior non-coms Foks and Rautenberg;

The Military Commandant of Rzhev, Major Kurtfeld; and the commandant of Gzhatsk, Senior Lieutenant Leimann.

They must bear the severe responsibility and deserved punishment for all their unspeakable crimes and villainies committed against the peoples of the USSR.
Statement of
EXTRAORDINARY STATE COMMITTEE
For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the
German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage
Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public
Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR

The Extraordinary State Committee continues to receive protocols,
statements of victims and evidence of eye-witnesses concerning the crimes
committed by the German authorities in Soviet districts which fell tem­
porarily under the fascist yoke.

1. German occupationists destroy ancient relics, loot repositories of
the cultural treasures of the peoples of the Soviet Union, and plunder
scientific institutions, museums and libraries.

On the orders of the German Supreme Command and of Alfred Rosen­
berg, "Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Provinces," books published
in the 14th, 15th and 16th Centuries, and original paintings, drawings and
sculptures by Russian and West European artists, are taken from the
USSR to Germany.

In January, 1943, the Commander of the First Tank Army, General of
Cavalry Mackensen, in the presence of the Chief of the Propaganda De­
partment of the First Tank Army, Miller, took from the Rostov Museum
of Fine Arts, which had been evacuated to the town of Pyatigorsk and
repositied on the premises of the Lermontov Museum, the most precious
canvases by Ribera, Rubens, Murillo, Jordens, Vereschagin, Korovin,
Kramskoy, Polenov, Repin, Lagorio, Ivaovsky and Shishkin, sculptures
by Donatello, and other museum pieces. The protocol on the removal
by the German authorities of the treasures of the Rostov Museum of Fine
Arts follows:

Protocol—We the undersigned Chairman of the Section of Culture of
the Advisory Technical Bureau under the Pyatigorsk Town Soviet, Victor
Bulanin; Curator of Collections of the Rostov Museum of Fine Arts,
Alexander Mytnikov, and director of the Literary Museum of Lermontov’s
House, Elisaveta Yakovkina, drew up this protocol to certify the following:

The collections of the Rostov Museum had been evacuated to Pyatigorsk
and kept on the premises of Lermontov’s House Museum from January 4,
1942 to January 7, 1943, when a considerable part of the collections was carried away by the German occupation authorities. The collections of the Rostov Museum of Fine Arts evacuated from Rostov-on-Don and comprising original paintings, drawings and sculptures by Russian and West European artists, and also valuable chinaware of Russian and foreign factories, packed into special cases, could not be evacuated from Pyatigorsk despite the adopted measures, and for this reason during the German occupation they were kept in the storerooms of the Lermontov Museum. At first the collections of the Rostov Museum were hidden from the German occupation authorities by the staff of the Lermontov Museum.

On September 7 representatives of Rosenberg’s Berlin committee came to the director of the Lermontov Museum, stated that they were informed in Rostov that the collections of the Rostov Museum were kept in the storerooms of the Lermontov Museum, and ordered that the storerooms be opened and the collections of the Rostov Museum shown to them. After that the storerooms were sealed by the German authorities.

Within the period from September 7, 1942, to January 7, 1943, representatives of the propaganda department of the German army of General Mackensen repeatedly opened the cases. This was attended by the removal of the most valuable museum exhibits, and sometimes this removal took place in the presence of General Mackensen himself.

On January 7, 1943, on the personal order of the Chief of the Propaganda Department, Miller, in his presence and in the presence of General Mackensen’s representative, collections contained in 14 cases bearing the numbers two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, twelve, thirteen, fourteen, sixteen, twenty and twenty-two were repacked into twelve cases, taken to the Pyatigorsk railway station, loaded in railway cars and on the night of January 8-9 were carried away from Pyatigorsk.

(The protocol was signed by the Chairman of the Section of Culture of the Advisory Technical Bureau under the Pyatigorsk Town Soviet, Bulanin; the Curator of the Rostov Museum of Fine Arts Mytnikov, and director of the Literary Museum “Lermontov’s House” Yakovkina. Town of Pyatigorsk, February 24).

The fact of the plunder of the Rostov Museum of Fine Arts by the German-fascist invaders testifies that the Hitler government and the German military authorities are instigators and organizers of the plunder of occupied districts. It has been proved irrefutably that German generals personally participate in the plunder of cultural treasures belonging to the peoples of the Soviet Union.

2. In the village of Sapogovo, Kursk Region, German occupationists poisoned about 1,000 patients who were undergoing treatment at the Psychiatric Hospital. Evidence of this monstrous crime is supplied by the following document:
Protocol—On February 28, 1943, in the village of Sapogovo, Kursk Region, we the undersigned representatives of the Kursk Regional Executive Committee of Deputies of Working People—Maltsev, Court Medical Expert; Military Surgeon of the Third Rank Schwartz; Senior Medical Nurse of the above hospital Ekaterina Arepieva, and Medical Nurse of the hospital Irina Tkachenko, drew up this protocol to certify the following:

In December, 1941, soon after the occupation of the town of Kursk and districts of the Kursk Region by the German-fascist invaders, German military authorities organized the mass assassination of patients undergoing treatment at the Sapogovo Regional Psychiatric Hospital. In interrogation of the hospital personnel and local residents, the Committee ascertained that the mass assassination of the patients was effected by poisoning them with a 70 per cent solution of chloralhydrate which they were forcibly made to drink. In all about 1,000 patients who were at that time undergoing treatment at the hospital were put to death. On order of the German authorities the poisoned and murdered patients were buried in slit trench bomb shelters located on the territory of the hospital. When two such slit trench bomb shelters situated in front of the Seventh and Ninth Departments of the hospital were opened, the mass burial of murdered people was revealed. The remains of about 300 persons were extracted from these two slit trenches alone.

To organize the mass assassination of the patients at the beginning of 1942 Senior Doctor Kern of the German garrison in the town of Kursk came specially to the village of Sapogovo and gave direct instructions to the director of the hospital, Krasnopolsky, appointed by the Germans, as to how to poison the patients.

According to eye-witnesses of this monstrous crime, Pelageya Rosenko, Valentina Mashkina, Commandant of the Hospital Konstantin Filist, Ekaterina Grechukhina, and many others, the patients of the Psychiatric Hospital were put to death by poisoning in the course of three to four days. Some of the patients, who in spite of their mental derangement understood that an attempt was being made to poison them, offered resistance and refused to take the poison. In such cases the poison was forced down their throats.

During the mass burials of the poisoned people there were cases of people being dumped into the slit trenches when still alive, and in two or three cases the patients dumped there even crawled out of the slit trenches and returned to the hospital, after which they were given another dose of poison. As the burial in some of the slit trenches was done carelessly and not deep below the surface, there were cases where dogs dragged pieces of human bodies over the territory of the hospital.

(Protocol signed by Maltsev, Schwarz, Arepieva and Tkachenko. Village of Sapogovo, Kursk Region).
3. After the expulsion of the Germans from the town of Kupyansk, Kharkov Region, local residents discovered eight pits into which had been dumped 248 Soviet citizens brutally tortured to death or shot. The excavation of the pits was done by a commission composed of the Ukrainian writer Gordienko; the Prior of St. Nikolai's Church, Archbishop Ioann Protopopov; housewife Belotserkovskaya; Doctors Gogin, Koshcheev, and Ganitsyn, and the chairman of the Town Soviet Tugai.

Protocol—Citizens of the town of Kupyansk reported that the German occupationists had shot a large group of peaceful residents of the town of Kupyansk and Kupyansk District. On May 17, 1943, a commission composed of representatives of Soviet and public organizations, as well as of the population, the church congregation, and of medical workers, inspected a pit in a gully at the foot of Melovaya Hill in the town of Kupyansk and drew up this protocol to certify the following:

During the excavation of the pit at a depth of one meter were found 71 bodies of residents of the town of Kupyansk and of Kupyansk District who had been shot. Among these were 62 male and eight female bodies and one body of a little baby. All were barefoot and some were also without clothes. The medical section of the Committee found traces of savage torture on the bodies. Some had their hands tied with iron wire. The baby's head had been smashed by a point-blank shot. The Committee noted that many of the wounds were not fatal and evidently these people were dumped into the pit and buried while still alive. That this was the case is also confirmed by citizens who passed near the pit shortly after the shootings and saw the earth heave over it and heard muted groans coming from the grave.

Many of those shot were identified by relatives and citizens who were present at the excavation. Thus were identified: Ilarion Baidak, 37, Chairman of the Gusino Rural Soviet of the Kupyansk District; Elisaveta Starikova, a worker of the Kupyansk Garment Workers' Handicraft Cooperative; Olga Berestovaya, a worker of the sugar mill and Chairman of the Zaoskolye Rural Soviet; Sergei Tkachenko, foreman of the Kupyansk Garment Workers' Handicraft Cooperative; Peter Karaiboga, flour mill mechanic; Artem Sadovsky, railwayman; Ivan Sadovsky, accountant of the Stakhanovets collective farm of the Kurilovka Rural Soviet; Mikhail Sadovsky, Chairman of the Stakhanovets collective farm of Kurilovka Rural Soviet; Ivan Butiveshchenko, collective farmer from the village of Pristen; Vasily Kharchenko, collective farmer from the village of Pristen; Nikita Sukhomlin, collective farmer from the village of Pristen; Mikhail Boldyr, collective farmer from the village of Kruglyakovka; Ivan Suliga, collective farmer from the village of Kruglyakovka; Ivan Pogulai, Chairman of the Petrovskoye Rural Soviet; Ivan Moisov, cooperative worker; Kirill Kovshar, team leader of the Chervonna Zirka collective farm of the Kurilovka Rural Soviet who lately had worked as a chairman of that collective farm; Danil Buimer, director of the Kupyansk vegetable oil mill; Ivan Smorshko, collective farmer from the village of Nikolayevka, and Peter Kravchenko, collective farmer of the village of Kurilovka.
The Committee notes that many of the killed were so disfigured that their identification is impossible.

Protocol signed by: Chairman of the Commission, Ukrainian writer Gordienko, and members—Chairman of the Town Soviet Tugai; Prior of St. Nikolai's Church in the town of Kupyansk, Ioann Protopopov; housewife Belotserkovskaya; Doctors Gogin, Koshcheyev and Ganitsyn).

The Extraordinary State Committee has ascertained the following facts:

1. The Rostov Museum of Fine Arts was plundered and carried away to Germany by the Commander of the First Tank Army, General of Cavalry Mackensen, and the Chief of the Propaganda Department of the First Tank Army, Miller.

2. Patients at the Sapogovo Psychiatric Hospital in the Kursk Region were poisoned on order of German Commandant Flach and Doctor Kern, which execution of Flach's order was supervised by the intermediary-interpreter of the German Commandant's office, Wegeman. The torture and shooting of the peaceful population in the town of Kupyansk was effected on order of the Chief of the German Secret Field Police Kargan and his assistant, Schweize.

For the plunder, torture and massacres of peaceful Soviet citizens perpetrated in Pyatigorsk, Kursk and Kupyansk, the Extraordinary State Committee holds responsible the Commander of the First Tank Army, General of Cavalry Mackensen; the Chief of the Propaganda Department of the First Tank Army, Miller; Commandant Flach; Doctor Kern; the intermediary-interpreter Wegemann and the Chief of the Secret Police Kargan and his assistant, Schweize.
Statement of

EXTRAORDINARY STATE COMMITTEE

For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR

On the crimes of the German-fascist occupationists in the Stavropol area:

The criminal actions of the German occupationists in Stavropol, Georgievsk, Kislovodsk, Essentuki, Mineralnye Vody, Zheleznovodsk and Tеберда have been certified by protocols of commissions, statements of victims, testimonies of witnesses, findings of medical experts and documentary data, and have also been confirmed by Member of the Extraordinary State Committee Academician Alexei Tolstoy, who personally visited these towns and districts of the Stavropol area and established the facts of the monstrous crimes and mass extermination of peaceful Soviet citizens.

It has been established that before retreating from the town of Georgievsk on January 9 and 10 of the current year, on the order of the Chief of German hospitals, Chief Physician Baron von Haimann, alcohol and drinking soda were sold in the town market by German soldiers in order to poison Soviet people. The alcohol proved to be methylated spirit and the "soda" proved to be oxalic acid. Mass poisoning of citizens of the town took place; 214 out of 714 cases were poisoned with methylated spirit and 50 persons completely lost their eyesight—were blinded. Many citizens were gravely poisoned by the so-called "soda," which they mixed into dough for baking bread.

It has been established that the Germans engaged in mass extermination of the peaceful Soviet population by poisoning them with carbon monoxide in the specially adapted "murderess" vans.

War prisoner Fenichel stated: "Working as an auto mechanic I had a chance to learn in detail the construction of the vans specially adapted for suffocating and exterminating people with exhaust gas. In the town of Stavropol the Gestapo had several such vans. They were constructed as follows:

*Date of publication in Information Bulletin, Embassy of the USSR, Washington, D. C.
“The body was approximately five meters long and two and a half meters wide. The height of the body was also approximately two and a half meters. The body was shaped like a railroad car without windows and lined inside with galvanized sheet-iron; on the floor, also covered with sheet-iron, lay a wooden grating. The door of the car was lined with rubber and tightly closed with an automatic lock. On the floor of the van under the grating were two metal pipes about one and a half inches in diameter and two and a half meters long. These pipes were connected with a transverse pipe of equal diameter (in the shape of a capital H). In these pipes were numerous holes one-half centimeter in width; from the transverse pipe down through a hole in the galvanized iron floor ran a rubber hose with a hexagonal nut at the end threaded to fit the thread on the end of the engine exhaust pipe. This hose was screwed to an exhaust pipe and when the engine is running all exhaust gas goes into the body of this hermetically sealed van. As a result of this concentration of gas a person inside dies within a short space of time. Seventy to eighty persons could be put into the body of the van. The van had a ‘Sauer’ engine; the body was constructed in Berlin, and on the left-hand side near the engine was a metal plate with the inscription: ‘Auto-Body Building Works of Joint Stock Company in Berlin.’

“A special squad of 25 men was organized under the Gestapo for murdering Soviet citizens. This squad was headed by German Oberleutnant Katzendorf and his assistant Oberleutnant Wentzel, and subsequently by the chief of the ‘SD-12’—Oberleutnant Kleiber and his assistant, Gestapo officer Knor. The Chief of the Gestapo prison was the German officer Oberscharfuhrer Wilhelm Schmidt, and his assistant and interpreter the Hungarian Nikolai Engel.”

In Stavropol territory the Germans murdered in such vans thousands of absolutely guiltless Soviet people. It has been established that in December, 1942, on the orders of Oberleutnant Otto Weber, chief of the Gestapo in the town of Mikoyan-Shakhar, a massacre of Soviet women and children sick with ostial tuberculosis was organized which was exceptional in its cruelty. These women and children were undergoing treatment in a sanatorium of the Teberda Health Resort. The eye-witnesses of this crime, staff members of the Children’s Sanatorium, medical nurse Ivanova and the nurses aid, Polupanova, related:

“On December 22, 1942 a German van drove up to the entrance of the first division of the sanatorium. Seven German soldiers who had come with the van dragged out 54 children ranging from three years of age upward, who were gravely ill, stacked them in several layers in the van, then closed the door and let in the gas (carbon monoxide) and drove out of the sanatorium grounds. One hour later the van returned to the settlement of Teberda. All the children perished. They were put to death by the Germans and dumped into a gorge in Teberda near Gunachgir.”

It was established that between August 5 and 10, 1942, some German soldiers from the SS Kommendatur, with Obersergeant Major Goering
and Sergeant Major Schmidt at the head, took out of the Stavropol Psychiatric Hospital and killed in these vans with carbon monoxide 660 patients. In order to hide the traces of their bloody crimes from the population of the town, the fascist fiends told the chief doctor of the hospital, Gambarov, and the medical personnel that they would transfer all patients from Stavropol to hospitals in the villages of Donskoye and Proletarskoye, where everything necessary had been prepared for their reception—special equipment and trained German medical personnel—while in reality all the patients were put to death.

It has been established that from the beginning of the occupation of the town of Kislovodsk, the Sanatorium of the People’s Commissariat of the Oil Industry, equipped with the latest in medical science and technique, was occupied by German Hospital No. 31,136. The chief of this hospital was German Oberarzt Heller. From the very first day the inhumanly brutal treatment of Soviet citizens began. Face slapping, flogging with birch rods, threats of shooting and reprisals were common occurrences in the life of the German hospital.

The Soviet people lived in constant fear and oppression. The Germans used the best Soviet doctors, medical nurses and other medical personnel for menial work—the cleaning of garbage pits, latrines and dirty guardrooms. To such work were put the therapeutic physician Anishchik, senior medical nurses Batashova, Kiseleva and Kozlova. Especial brutality distinguished the German medical nurse, Minna, who beat up the senior operating room nurse Burimova and the nurses’ aides Kolomittseva, Galina and Fitskaya. In her hatred of Soviet people this Minna flew into fits of rage: she mercilessly beat, bit and pinched her victims. The beatings were followed by flogging into unconsciousness. Thus Senior Sergeant Major Romakau and Sergeant Major Reif, on the order of Oberarzt Heller, brutally beat Soviet citizens. Migal, a 58-year-old joiner, was flogged to death with rubber rods; Midulin, a cook of 50, was given 35 strokes with a double thong and flogged into unconsciousness; Miroshnichenko, a watchman of 45, was given ten strokes.

On September 9, 1942 on the orders of Pohl, the military commandant of the town of Kislovodsk, and Welben, chief of the Gestapo, the best Soviet doctors, medical nurses and auxiliary personnel of the sanatorium with their families including babies, little children, invalids and aged people—46 persons in all—were fraudulently taken out of the Sanatorium of the People’s Commissariat of the Oil Industry, ostensibly to be sent to sparsely-populated districts of the Ukraine, and were shot in an anti-tank ditch in the area of Mineralnye Vody.

It was established that in August, 1942 in Kislovodsk, Gestapo men organized a torture chamber in school No. 16, where they brutally tortured Soviet citizens. To this torture chamber they brought from Bugurstan and Bekeshovka 150 arrested people who had been evacuated from the Crimea and from the Kavkazskaya Station. On September 9, 1942 the building of School No. 16, where the arrested people were kept, was
cordoned off by German soldiers. Then four trucks drove up, into which the Germans started putting the arrested people. They first put in a group of men and drove away. Later the trucks returned and took the women and children. The Gestapo men took their victims beyond the Podkumok River and there in a gully shot them with tommy guns. Among those shot were 47 children ranging from suckling infants to 15-year-olds. The shooting of 150 Soviet citizens confined in the Gestapo torture chamber on the premises of school No. 16 was done on the orders of the town commandant, Major Lidtke.

On June 22, 1943, after a heavy rain, residents of Kislovodsk found—near Koltso Hill not far from the city in the vicinity of the Kirov collective farm—the bodies of 26 Soviet citizens who had been shot. Inspection and medico-legal examination of the bodies established that among them were: two male and 15 female bodies and 9 bodies of children between two and 12 years of age. All 26 bodies bore traces of violence and torture: fractures of the extremities and smashed skulls.

During the inspection of another gully near Koltso Hill, 250 meters from the road between Kislovodsk and the village of Pervorisky, a washed-out mound ten meters deep was found in which could be seen separate parts of human corpses. As a result of the excavations carried out here between July 26 and July 29, 1943, 130 bodies were extracted. The medico-legal examination revealed: the body of a four-month-old girl bearing no traces of a violent death—the child had been thrown into the gully alive and had died of suffocation; and the body of a man in Red Army uniform with a bandaged right arm and left leg, with crutches lying beside it. It has been established by the medical experts who examined the babies' bodies that all of them were thrown into the gully while still alive, together with their mothers who had been shot. Traces of torture were found on all other bodies: torn-off jaws, fractured extremities, dislocated joints and disfigured faces.

As a result of excavations in the area of Koltso Hill carried out between June 26 and July 7, 1943, there were extracted 322 bodies of Soviet citizens shot or brutally tortured to death on orders of the Military Commandant of Kislovodsk, Pohl; Second Commandant, Major Lidtke; Gestapo Chief Welben, and Assistant Gestapo Chief Weber, with the participation of the executors of their orders—First Gestapo Examiner Goering, Second Examiner Tzije, Assistant Gestapo Commandant Kaller, Chief of Gestapo Supplies Department Hausmann and Second Chief of Supplies Department Kische.

Among the victims identified were Soviet citizens Abramov, Zakharchenko, Doctor Goberg, Kushnarenko, engineer Arkhipova, and Shipina. The following documents were found: a passport of Series 2-EE No. 509311 issued by the Pavlograd Militia to Ovseyevich, born 1900, evacuated from Krasnodar territory; a passport of Series UL No. 550776 issued to Guarldik, born 1886 in Belaya Tserkov; a passport of Series 2-EE No. 680361 issued by the Dniepropetrovsk Militia to Stisskin, born
1896 in Chernigov Region; a passport of Series 1-EE No. 520536 issued by the Pavlograd Militia on April 21, 1941 to Wagner, born 1901 in Pavlograd, Dniepropetrovsk Region, and other passports and documents serving to identify the persons shot.

It has been established that during the occupation of the town of Pyatigorsk the German authorities committed a number of monstrous crimes against peaceful Soviet citizens. The chief organizers and direct participants in the crimes against Soviet citizens in the town of Pyatigorsk were Captain Wintz, chief of the Gestapo “SD-12,” former staff member of the German Embassy in the USSR; Oberleutnant Fischer, Assistant Chief of the Gestapo “SD-12,” for investigation, and Colonel Montz—Chief of the Field Gendarmerie.

Exceptionally cruel torturing of Soviet citizens was done on the Gestapo premises. Thus for instance, citizen Philip Kovalchuk, born in 1891 and residing in the town of Pyatigorsk, was arrested on October 27, 1942 in his home, beaten to unconsciousness, then taken to the Gestapo and flung into one of the cells. Twenty-four hours later Gestapo men proceeded to torture and torment him. He was interrogated and beaten at night only; for the interrogation he was summoned to a separate cell where there were special appliances for torture: chains with shackles for securing hands and feet. These chains were attached to the cement floor of the cell. The arrested were first stripped naked and put on the floor, then their hands and feet were chained. Citizen Kovalchuk was subjected to such torture. While chained he could not move at all and lay prone, in which position he was beaten with rubber clubs every day for 16 days.

In addition to such inhuman torture the Gestapo men also used the following methods: a wide board was placed on the back of the chained person and was then pounded with a heavy club, as a result of which blood flowed from the mouth, nose and ears of the prisoner and he lost consciousness.

The torture chamber in the Gestapo was so arranged that when one person was being tortured another person confined in a neighboring cell and waiting for the coming punishment watched the torture. After torture the unconscious prisoner was flung aside and the Gestapo men dragged the next victim by force from the adjoining cell, chained him and continued the torture in the same way. The torture chamber was always drenched in blood. The board placed on the back was also stained with blood and the rubber clubs used to beat the victims were red with blood. After unspeakable torture the arrested Soviet people doomed to shooting were forced into a van, driven out of town and shot.

Anastasya Suprun, born 1908, residing Pyatigorsk, Vlasov Street 3, who was liberated from the Gestapo torture chamber by the Red Army was arrested and confined in one of the Gestapo cells. Shortly afterward the Assistant Gestapo Chief, Oberleutnant Fischer, came to her
cell with an interpreter to examine her. The interpreter ordered her to undress and lie down on a bench face down. After she lay down, hangman Fischer himself beat her unconscious with a wooden club. Having failed to obtain forced evidence the interpreter warned her that in future for “insincere” evidence at an interrogation she would be given 25 strokes with a club and would be beaten to death. During subsequent examinations she was beaten by the same Gestapo officer also until she lost consciousness.

Varvara Chaika born in 1912, residing in Dzerzhinsky Street 31, apartment 3, was subjected to unspeakably cruel torture by Captain Wintz, Gestapo Chief, during her imprisonment by the Gestapo. Chaika related: “I was tortured by the Gestapo Chief, the German Captain Wintz. Once he summoned me to the torture chamber for interrogation. There were four tables in this chamber, a wooden grating on the floor and two basins with water in which lay leather thongs. Two rings with ropes put through them hung from the ceiling and the arrested were suspended from them during the torture. On Captain Wintz’s order the Gestapo men put me on a table, stripped me of all my clothes, and beat me heavily with thongs. I was beaten twice. Altogether I received 75 strokes with thongs. My kidneys were injured and eight teeth were knocked out.”

In Pyatigorsk the German authorities engaged in mass extermination of Soviet citizens. Five graves in which 75 bodies were discovered were dug up near the monument on the site of Lermontov’s duel on Mount Mashuk. One hundred and twenty-five bodies of brutally tortured to death or shot Soviet citizens were discovered in eight graves in Komsomolskaya field, six kilometers from Pyatigorsk at the foot of Mount Mashuk.

In the vicinity of Belaya Romashka in Kuznechnaya Street, opposite some stables, six bodies of Red Army men shot by the Germans on August 10, 1942, were discovered. In the same district near the first city hospital, 16 bodies of cadets of the Tank School were exhumed. It was established that the Germans had finished off the wounded cadets.

Altogether 349 bodies of tortured to death or shot Soviet citizens, of which 283 were men and 66 women and children, were discovered in earth-filled ditches in the Pyatigorsk area. These are not complete data. Many graves have not yet been discovered.

In October, 1942, on the order of the chief of the so-called “Labor Exchange” of Pyatigorsk, Officer Lanke, 80 Soviet citizens were forcibly driven from Pyatigorsk for hard labor in slavery in Germany. This forcible abduction of Soviet citizens to Germany was accompanied by humiliations, beatings and threats of shooting. Officer Lanke, chief of the Pyatigorsk “Labor Exchange,” displayed exceptional cruelty in his treatment of the Soviet citizens when they were driven away to Germany.

It has been established that the German occupationists perpetrated the bloody slaughter of the Jewish population of Kislovodsk with incredibly
brutal hatred. On August 16, 1942, on the second day of their occupation of the town, the German command in the person of Military Commandant of Kislovodsk, Pohl, and Chief of the Gestapo, Welben, ordered the Jewish population of the town to deliver immediately to the German command everything of value: gold, diamonds, silver, rugs, suits of clothing, linen, footwear and 100,000 rubles in cash.

On August 18, 1942, Military Commandant Pohl announced the registration of the entire Jewish population regardless of sex and age. After registration all persons of Jewish nationality were ordered on pain of shooting to wear as a distinguishing mark a six-pointed star on the right side of the chest. On September 7, 1942, German Commandatur No. 12 ordered the Jews to report at the Kislovodsk railway yard on September 9 with not more than 20 kilograms of baggage, their most valuable belongings and a two-day supply of food—allegedly in order to be dispatched to sparsely-populated places in the Ukraine. They were ordered to turn in their apartment keys with the address of the apartment in a separate note to Commandatur No. 12.

On September 9, 1942, about 2,000 Jews, among them aged people, women and children, gathered at the Kislovodsk railway yard. They were put aboard a train consisting of 18 open platform cars and two boxcars and were dispatched to Mineralnye Vody under heavy escort. On the basis of the evidence of residents of Mineralnye Vody who were eye-witnesses of the fascist crimes: Lisitsin, Mikheyev, Byelousova, Rozanov and others, as well as engineers of the Mineralnye Vody locomotive depot Pavlov and Sapunov, who accompanied the train consisting of 18 platform cars and two boxcars carrying the Jewish population from the station of Kislovodsk, it has been established that on the orders of the Commandant of Kislovodsk, Pohl, Chief of the Kislovodsk Gestapo, Welben, his assistant Weber and the Commandant of Mineralnye Vody, Major Bart, about 2,000 Soviet citizens of Jewish nationality who arrived on September 9, 1942 in a train from Kislovodsk were shot in an anti-tank ditch opposite a glass works two and one-half kilometers from Mineralnye Vody. In the same place were shot thousands of Jews and their families brought from Essentuki and Pyatigorsk.

On July 10, 1943, Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR Alexei Tolstoy, a member of the Extraordinary State Committee, conducted an excavation of this anti-tank ditch along a stretch of 551 meters. The Committee established that no less than 6,300 brutally shot Soviet citizens were in this anti-tank ditch. It was established that the organizers of the torture and shooting of Soviet citizens in Mineralnye Vody were the German Military Commandant Major Bart and the Chief of the Field Gendarmerie, Staff Sergeant Major Reuthard, on whose orders were shot railwaymen, workers and employees of Soviet institutions. Upon excavation of this same anti-tank ditch, the bodies of these citizens of Mineralnye Vody: Taburchenko, a train conductor; his son Taburchenko, a school teacher; Kuls, a train conductor; Zakharov, a turner of the locomotive depot; Sovietov, a locomotive engineer of the depot, and others were identified.
The Extraordinary State Committee holds the following persons responsible for the crimes committed in the towns of Stavropol, Georgievsk, Kislovodsk, Essentuki, Mineralnye Vody, Teberda Health Resort and other parts of Stavropol territory, for the massacre of many thousands of guItless peaceful citizens, for the murder and torture of sick and wounded war prisoners, for inhuman torture in the Gestapo torture chambers, for robbing and abduction of Soviet citizens to German slavery—organized upon the direct orders of the Hitlerite military command:

The Commander of the First Tank Army, Cavalry General Mackenssen; Chief of the Rear Tank Army, General Stubenrauch; Chief of Propaganda of the Tank Army, Sonderfuehrer Doctor Witte, and Chief of the Field Gendarmerie, Colonel Montz, as well as the following direct executors of the above brutal crimes:

1. In the town of Stavropol—Chief of the Gestapo Mayer; Chief of the “SD-12” Squad Oberleutnant Katzendorf; Chief of the “SD-12” Oberleutnant Kleiber; his assistant, Gestapo Officer Knor; Oberleutnant of the Gestapo Wentzel; Chief of the Gesapo prison, Oberleutnant Schmidt; his assistant, the Hungarian Nikolai Engel; Gestapo officers Schulz, Freimann, Stunf and Bayer; Gestapo Examiner Gorintrop; Oberleutnant of the SS troops Fernix; Officers Rendch and Schredel; doctors of the “SD-12,” Schulz and Schief; the officer in charge of agricultural affairs, Klein; Oberleutnant Major of the “SD-12” Squad, Goering; Sergeant Major of the “SD-12” Squad, Schmitz; Lance Corporal of the “SD-12” Squad, Adolf Tschitsch, and Chief of the GFT (Secret Field Police) Leutnant Noi.

2. In the town of Kislovodsk—Commandants Pohl and Major Liitke; Gestapo Chief Welben; Assistant Gestapo Chief Weber; First Gestapo Examiner Goering; Second Examiner Tzijie; Assistant Gestapo Commandant Keller; Chief of the Supplies Department Hausmann; Second Chief of the Supplies Department Husch; Chief of German Hospital No. 31,138, Oberartz Heller; Oberleutnant Major Ramakau, Sergeant Major Reif and senior nurse of this hospital Minna.

3. In the town of Pyatigorsk—Chief of the Gestapo “SD-12” Captain Wintz; Assistant Chief of the Gestapo “SD-12” Oberleutnant Fischer; Chief of “Labor Exchange” Colonel Anshpon, Second Chief of "Labor Exchange" Officer Lanke.


5. In the town of Mineralnye Vody—Commandant Major Bart; Chief of Field Gendarmerie Staff Sergeant Major Reuthard.

6. In the town of Georgievsk—Chief of the German hospitals, Chief Physician Baron von Haimann.


8. In the town of Zheleznowodsk—Commandants Captains Wulf and Kofmann; and Gestapo Officer Frank.
STATEMENT OF
EXTRAORDINARY STATE COMMITTEE

For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR

On the crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders in the city of Orel and the Orel Region:

Having occupied in 1941 the city of Orel and part of the Orel Region, the German-fascist invaders, trampling upon international regulations and the usage of war, established there a regime of violence, sanguinary terror, plunder and slave and serf labor, and proceeded to the systematic demolition of the towns and villages of the Orel Region and the destruction of the cultural and historical monuments of the Russian people.

These crimes of the occupationists are confirmed by numerous protocols on destruction and atrocities, by the testimonies of victims and witnesses, by the findings of medical and legal experts, by the occupationists' own documents captured by the Red Army, and by the investigation carried out by member of the Extraordinary Committee Academician Burdenko.

The German-fascist invaders plundered and demolished the ancient Russian city of Orel. The Hitlerites reduced to ruins the factories, plants, hospitals, sanatoria, museums and theaters. They almost completely destroyed the cultural institutions, dwelling houses, business blocks and equipment of industrial and municipal enterprises, and the structures and tracks of the railway junction and tramways.

Of 36 educational institutions in the city, with an enrollment of 18,000 children, youths and girls, only six restorable buildings remained. Only one museum and library remained in the city, but they too were partly demolished and looted. Only piles of rubble and pieces of iron scrap remained of the fine hospital with its 600 beds, named for the International Labor Aid. In the same barbarous manner the Hitlerites dealt with the Semashko City Hospital. They demolished the brick buildings of the Maternity Home, the Children's Polyclinic, the Children's Hospital, the Mother and Child Center, the Children's Sanatorium and other medical and prophylactic institutions.

In the very first days after their arrival in Orel the Hitlerites converted the Krupskaya Regional Library into barracks for their soldiers. They sent to Germany all valuable books, all maps and all atlases. In the Cen-

*Date of publication in Information Bulletin, Embassy of the USSR, Washington, D. C.
tral Children’s Library the German soldiers ransacked and destroyed 20,000 books, in the Pushkin Library 25,000, and in the Turgenev Library 22,000. The Germans carried away to Germany 15,000 books from the Railwaymen’s Technological Library.

In the same manner the fascist invaders also lorded it in the districts of the Orel Region. They demolished the towns of Mtsensk, Bolkhov, Kromy and others. According to incomplete data, in 19 districts of the Orel Region they destroyed or demolished 583 buildings of State institutions, 317 buildings of industrial enterprises, 316 buildings of transportation institutions, 881 buildings of educational and cultural institutions, 161 buildings of medical and sanitary institutions, 284 municipal buildings, 493 buildings of trade enterprises and 56,866 agricultural structures. Only piles of ruins and ashes remained where before the coming of the barbarians—the German occupationists—stood fine towns and flourishing collective farms.

Breaking into the towns and villages of the Orel Region, German officers and men, on the explicit instructions of the military command and the civilian occupation authorities, looted the properties and food of peaceful citizens, and on encountering the least resistance burned down their houses and meted out bloody reprisals.

They seized from the population and collective farms 11,986 horses, 17,161 head of cattle, 38,004 sheep and goats, 10,994 pigs, 334,415 fowls and 82,054 tons of grain and foodstuffs. They took away everything they saw: foodstuffs, clothes, footwear, bedding, furniture, groceries and even children’s toys.

In a mad fury against the Soviet people caused by defeat at the front, the commander of the Second German Tank Army, General Schmidt, and the commander of the Orel administrative area and military commandant of the town, Major General Hamann, formed special demolition squads for the destruction of the towns, villages and collective farms of the Orel Region. These squads of burglars and incendiaries destroyed everything along the road of their retreat. They demolished the monuments of culture and art of the Russian people and burned down towns and villages.

In the Orel city prison the German-fascist occupationists set up a camp for war prisoners and civilian population. It has been established by the testimonies of liberated war prisoners—in particular of Topubeyev, Rafkin, Kabaldin, Zhiltsov and others—that the Hitlerites exterminated Soviet citizens in the Orel camp. The food the war prisoners received did not insure even a starvation existence. The war prisoners were daily given 200 grams of bread with an admixture of sawdust, and a liter of soup cooked from rotten soybeans and moldy flour.

The chief of the camp, Major Hofman, beat the war prisoners and forced people exhausted by hunger to do hard manual work in stone quarries and in unloading shells. Boots and leather shoes were taken away from the war prisoners and wooden shoes issued them instead. In winter the wooden shoes became slippery and in walking and especially in ascending
to the second or third floors, the war prisoners slipped on the staircases and were crippled.

Doctor Isvetkov, who had been in a war prisoners' camp, testified as follows: "I can describe the attitude of the German command toward the war prisoners during my stay in the Orel camp as a deliberate extermination of manpower represented by war prisoners. Food which contained at the utmost 700 calories, in conditions of hard work beyond the war prisoners' strength, led to the complete exhaustion of the organism (cachexia) and resulted in death, with hunger edemata and irreparable intestinal afflictions. In spite of our emphatic protests and struggle against this mass murder of Soviet people, the German camp doctors Kuper and Beckol asserted that the food was wholly satisfactory. Moreover they denied that the edemata of the war prisoners were caused by starvation and with perfect coolness ascribed them to heart and kidney conditions. It was forbidden to use the words 'hunger edema' in diagnoses.

"There was mass mortality in the camp. Of all the people who died, 3,000 perished as a result of starvation or complications caused by undernourishment. The war prisoners lived in horrible conditions which defy description: a complete lack of fuel and water, an enormous number of lice, and unbelievably crammed prison wards—50 to 80 people placed in a ward with an area of 15 to 20 square meters. Five or six war prisoners would die in a ward and living men slept upon the dead bodies."

Recalcitrant war prisoners and active civilian workers, irrespective of sex or age, were put by the assistant chief of the camp, Captain Matern, in the first block. The prisoners called it the "death block." Here they were starved, and shot in groups of five or six persons on schedule on Tuesdays and Fridays. "The doomed people," testified war prisoners Levitin and Shirokov, "were led by a Gestapo man to the shooting site in groups and forced to lie prone or ranged up to face the wall. War prisoners and peaceful citizens were shot through the back of the head in the presence of German doctor Kuper and corporal Diel."

On March 10, 1942 war prisoner Levitin witnessed from the prison window the shooting of Soviet citizens. "The shooting," he says, "was done about 10:30 a.m. on the usual site, at the wall of the prison yard. Six girls, one woman and eleven men were led out of the first block in groups of four. Subsequent groups were shot while those shot earlier were still writhing in their death agonies. The Hitlerites shot the prisoners with pistols, through the backs of their heads."

Member of the Extraordinary State Committee Academician Burdenko personally ascertained that war prisoners had been systematically exterminated in the camp and in the prison "hospital," where wounded Red Army men were kept.

"The scenes which I had a chance to witness," reports Academician Burdenko, "defy imagination. Our joy at the sight of the liberated people
was marred by the fact that their faces bore expressions of stupor, which made one wonder what was the matter. Evidently the sufferings they have been through have put a question mark between life and death. I observed these people for three days, bandaged their wounds, evacuated them, but their state of psychic stupor remained unchanged. Something similar could be seen in the doctors' faces in the first days.

"People perished in the camp of disease, of hunger, of beatings; in the prison 'hospital' they died of wound infections, of sepsis, of hunger. Civilians perished from shootings, which were effected in the prison yard with German pedantry, on schedule—on Tuesdays and Fridays—in groups of five or six people.

"The Germans also took condemned people to remote places where there were trenches dug by Russian troops before they abandoned the town, and shot them there. Those who were shot in the town were carried away and dumped into trenches, mostly in wooded terrain. Executions in prison were done in this way: the men were lined up facing the wall and a policeman discharged his pistol into the backs of their heads. This shot injured the vital centers and death was instantaneous. In most cases the women lay prone and the policeman shot them through the backs of their heads.

"The second method was that groups of people were forced into a trench, made to turn their faces in one direction, and were shot from tommy guns also aimed at the backs of their heads. In the trenches were found the bodies of children who, according to eye-witnesses, had been buried alive."

According to eye-witnesses not less than 5,000 war prisoners and peaceful Soviet citizens were buried in the cemetery near the town prison during the occupation of Orel by the Germans. There were dozens of such graves of victims of the German-fascist occupationists in the city of Orel and Orel Region.

Residents of the territory under the administration of the Lomakovo Rural Soviet of the Orel District—N. Filatov, Oblepov, Kusmin, Bysheva and P. Filatov—testified: "Near the village of Nekrasovo was a children's camp. Having occupied this locality the Hitlerites set up here a concentration camp for the civilian population. Many inmates, including children and adolescents, died in the camp every day from hard labor beyond their strength and from hunger. German Sergeant Majors Winkler, Atricks and Scholtz tortured the Soviet people. In August, 1942, the following took place: the Germans forced four inmates to dig a grave. At this grave they shot eight Gypsies and then also shot the four who had dug the grave."

The chief doctor of the Kishkinka Psychiatric Hospital, Delyaev, Chief of the Supplies Department Konokotin, and workers Dronov, Barionova, Puchkova and Romanchik, stated: "On July 26, 1942, Gestapo men accompanied by the German doctor Schirmann came to the Psychiatric Hospital and stated that the hospital was to be closed down and the patients evac-
uated to the rear in Byelorussia. Schirmann's statement was confirmed by the German garrison doctor Ehrlich. The Germans forcibly put all the patients into cars, into which they also loaded the hospital linen, crockery and food, and sent them off toward the village of Nekrasovo, where the patients were shot."

Taking advantage of the fact that artisans in an Orel tinware shop needed sulphuric acid, Chief of the German economic kommandatur Schmidt offered to furnish the shop manager sulphuric acid from the stores of the economic kommandatur. When the "acid" was brought to the shop many workers were nauseated, Nozdrunov and Cherenkov in particular.

One morning in the month of September all the workers of the shop became blind and were sent to the town hospital, where the doctors diagnosed their cases as grave pyrite poisoning, but could not render them any medical aid as the German authorities had ordered that all patients with pyrite poisoning be placed in the German hospital. In that hospital the Germans subjected the poisoned people to thorough clinical laboratory study, repeatedly photographed them and showed the patients to German doctors who came from Kiev, Kharkov and Odessa.

A commission of medical experts composed of Member of the Extraordinary State Committee Academician Burdenko, Chief Medico-Legal Expert of the Front Colonel of the Medical Service Ogarkov, and Doctors Bikenev, Preeobrazhensky, Marchenko, Saburov, Gusev and Protopopov, of the Orel Hospital, established on the basis of the testimonies and examination of the victims Nozdrunov, Kharkhardina and Nesterov that the German occupationists had deliberately poisoned the shopworkers with pyrite.

A committee of medical experts composed of Member of the Extraordinary State Committee Academician Burdenko, Chief Medico-Legal Expert of the Front Colonel Ogarkov, Chief Pathologist of the Front Professor Voropaev, Army Pathologist Assistant Professor Konstantinovich, Army Medico-Legal Expert Drobyshevsky, and Senior Lieutenant Dorokhov, Doctor and Pathologist of the Anatomical Laboratory, held an inquest on 932 bodies exhumed near the town prison and the brick kilns, in a gully at the village of Nekrasovo, in a former children's camp, in Medvedevo Forest and in a forest near the village of Malaya Gat.

The committee established that these were the bodies of Soviet citizens shot from one year to 18 months ago. They were shot in the back of the head at close range. In particular, in a grave at the bottom of a gully near the village of Nekrasovo 72 bodies were found lying in disorder. On the bodies of adolescents and women were found white and gray linen shirts with the stamp "Regional Psychiatric Hospital."

Doctor Belyaev, former head of the Psychiatric Hospital; Ryabtsev, chief of one of its divisions, and Senior Medical Nurse Yeliseyeva, were present at the excavation. They recognized the clothes found on the bodies as
belonging to the Psychiatric Hospital and were able to identify the bodies of many patients by their clothing.

As soon as the German-fascist invaders had occupied the city of Orel, they proceeded to the forcible abduction of Soviet citizens to slavery in Germany. This abduction to slavery was conducted by a “labor exchange” especially set up for the purpose, headed by a German named Lowe. His deputy was one Focht, and his two assistants were Mutze and Platz. A camp was set up in connection with the “labor exchange,” of which one Loch was the head.

On December 5, 1941 the first issue of the newspaper Reich carried an announcement signed by the commander of the Orel administrative area, Major General Hamann, ordering the population of the city of Orel to report for registration at the “labor exchange.” The German-fascist enslavers forced Soviet citizens to sign “labor pledges.” Citizen Sysoyeva, who lived at Number 48 Sacco-Vanzetti Street in Orel, stated: “For refusal to sign ‘labor pledges’ of ‘voluntary’ departure to Germany the military kommandatur arrested Soviet citizens and kept them in the basement from three to five days, forcing them to sign the pledges.”

During the period of German domination in Orel more than 20,000 women and girls alone were driven to slavery. To avoid the horrors of German slavery Soviet citizens inflicted serious injuries on themselves. Many girls and women, unwilling to become slaves, deliberately crippled themselves rather than endure fascist penal servitude. For this purpose, for example, Alexandra Sysoyeva and Alexandra Kovaleva burned their hands with sulphuric acid and became invalids. There were quite a number of such cases.

Only at the cost of dreadful suffering could Soviet people escape abduction to German slavery or dispatch to forced labor. Those who shirked working for the Germans were arrested and sent to concentration camps, where they were shot. For instance, on January 15, 1942 three young men from 18 to 21 years of age were hanged in Pervomaisky Square because they refused to work for the hated enemy. In this connection, on January 16, 1942, the newspaper Reich published the following announcement: “For failure to fulfill the order of the local commandant to report daily for work, which is sabotage, Alexey Matveyev, Ivan Kochergin and Dmitri Kluchnikov, unemployed, were hanged as saboteurs on January 15, 1942. Signed: Local Commandant.”

Before the retreat of the German-fascist troops from Orel the military commandant, the hangman Hamann, published an announcement stating: “Orel is proclaimed a military zone. Civilians must immediately leave the town in the western direction. Attempts to leave the town in another direction will be prevented by force of arms. Men from 15 to 55 years of age capable of bearing arms will be detained as previously. They may escape detention only if they report immediately to the camp for war prisoners in Kazarmennaya Street. Every civilian found in the streets after
nightfall will be shot. Signed: Major General Hamann, military commandant.”

The German invaders proclaimed all male residents of Orel war prisoners and ordered them evacuated to the rear. But the Soviet patriots, unwilling to go to fascist slavery, hid wherever they could. The Hitlerites hunted out those who hid in houses and everyone whom they came across was sent under escort to the rear. Like beasts of prey the German-fascist scoundrels scoured about in search of their prey.

The residents of Pistnitskaya suburb of Orel hid in caves in quarries under a precipice on the right bank of the Oka River. In the area of the Pistnitskaya suburb there were four such caves, each about 400 to 500 meters long. The men, women and children of Pistnitskaya suburb and of other city districts tried to save themselves in the depths of these caves. Residents of this suburb—Navozin, Loginov, Chepelovich, Kudrina, Pospelshinskaya, Perelygina, Boyev, Klochkova, Kozhin, Gavrilov, Kaznacheyeva and Semenov—stated:

“On August 2, 1943, having learned where the residents were hiding, the fascist police arrived at the caves. They demanded of those who were hiding in the caves to come out, threatening if they did not to blow up the caves. The women and children yielded to this demand, whereas the men refused. Then the fascists set off explosives at each cave, intending to block up the entrances. The Soviet patriots were suffocating from the gases caused by the explosions, but they did not come out, preferring to perish rather than to surrender to the Hitlerite hangmen.

“Having gained no success the fascists departed, but next day, August 3, they came again to the caves in automobiles loaded with explosives. They brought along several Soviet war prisoners and at pistol point forced them to plant aviation bombs and cases of ammonal at the entrances to each cave. Neither the pleas of the children nor the implorings of the women could deter the Hitlerites. By the explosions they blocked the entrances to the caves, but they failed to kill the Soviet patriots. Women and children plowed up the debris and freed the exhausted Soviet citizens.”

For the crimes committed in the city of Orel and the Orel Region; for the mass murders of guiltless peaceful residents; for the murders and tortures of wounded and sick war prisoners; for the plundering and abducting of Soviet citizens to German slavery; for the destruction of collective farms, villages and towns; for the looting of the properties of State, cooperative and public institutions—the Extraordinary State Committee holds responsible the commander of the Second German Tank Army, General Schmidt; the commander of the Orel administrative area and military commandant of the city, Major General Hamann, and also the direct executors of these monstrous crimes:

The chief of the Orel camp for war prisoners, Major Hofmann; the assistant chief of the Orel war prisoners’ camp, Captain Matern, the
garrison doctor Ehrlich, the German doctor Schirmann; the German doctor at the war prisoners' camp, Kuper; chief of the "labor exchange" Lowe, assistant chief of the "labor exchange" Focht, assistants Mutze and Platz, chief of the economic kommandatur Schmidt, chief of the camp of the "labor exchange" Loch, Sergeant Majors Winkler, Stricke and Scholz and Corporal Diel.

All of them must bear severe punishment for the monstrous crimes they have committed against the Soviet people during the temporary occupation by the German-fascist troops of the city of Orel and the Orel Region, which have now been freed by the Red Army.
Statement of

EXTRAORDINARY STATE COMMITTEE

For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR

On the destruction wrought by the German-fascist invaders upon the industry, municipal economy and cultural-educational institutions of Stalino Region.

Stalino Region is the most important coal mining and metallurgical center of the USSR. Over 14,000 tons of high-grade coal were mined daily in the 152 coal pits of the Stalinugol coal-mining trust. Powerful electric stations generated up to three billion kilowatt hours of electric power. From their 78 coking batteries, the combined coking-chemical works produced annually 8,500,000 tons of high-grade coke, and processed Donets Basin coal into chemicals.

At the iron and steel works, 22 blast furnaces produced annually 5,000,000 tons of pig iron, and 43 open-hearth furnaces produced over 4,000,000 tons of steel. Three blooming and 34 rolling mills produced over 3,000,000 tons of rolled metal.

The Stalino Region had widely developed the production of high-grade cement, glass, technical porcelain, ceramics, red brick, alabaster, fire-clay and granite. Fifteen mining, metallurgical and chemistry institutes and technical schools were engaged in training highly-skilled personnel. During Stalin's Five-Year Plans, the towns of Stalino, Gorlovka, Yenakiieve, Konstantinovka, Kramatorsk, Makeyevka, Mariupol and others had grown into large cultural and industrial centers.

The German-fascist invaders and their accomplices, acting on the plan of the German supreme command, destroyed the coal-pits, power-stations, metallurgical, chemical and machine-building works, cultural institutions, schools, hospitals, theaters and museums, and the municipal economy of the towns and settlements of the Donets Basin.

*Date of publication in Information Bulletin, Embassy of the USSR, Washington, D. C.*
In their bestial hatred of the Soviet people, the fascist blackguards tortured and massacred the peaceful population and abducted the Soviet people to German slavery.

By secret instructions dated September 2, 1943, No. 1-313-43 G, the leader of administration of the group of southern armies ordered army leaders and leaders of the administration squads to effect the complete demolition of industrial enterprises, coal-pits, power-stations and industrial structures of the Donets Basin, and also to carry away to Germany all valuable properties and equipment. Issued at the time when the Soviet troops had pierced the German front on the Mius River and started to liberate the Donets Basin from the fascist invaders, these instructions ordered all the equipment of eight electric sub-stations of the water-supply system, and the equipment of the toolshop, laboratories, factory restaurant and factory administration building, to be carried away.

Before the retreat from Mariupol, the German occupation authorities burned down 1,593 houses, all the 68 schools, 17 kindergartens, 101 libraries and the Palace of Pioneers, and put out of commission the tramways and electricity.

"The whole Donets Basin east of the 'Turtle' position must be evacuated in respect of its economy and completely demolished." "... Whatever cannot be evacuated must be demolished. In particular waterworks and power-stations, factory buildings, means of production of all kinds, and crops which cannot be carried away." "... the destruction should be effected not at the last moment when the troops will already be fighting or retreating, but well in advance." "... All the administrative organs and squads, the Society for the Exploitation of the East ('Ostgesellschaft'), and branches of private firms ('Paternfirmen'), must detail all persons suitable for this purpose to take part in the work of evacuation and demolition." "... Army administration leaders must report summaries every night to the headquarters of the group administration leader of the armies of the south. In Stalino they should transmit every evening a brief review on the situation in the Donets Basin to Headquarters No. 1, to Major Pauls." *Signed:* Southern Group of Armies. On Instructions: Administration Leader of Army Group Nagel."

On the basis of documentary data, statements of victims, testimonies of eyewitnesses and findings of technical and medical experts, as well as by visits to formerly occupied towns and districts by a Special Committee, the Extraordinary State Committee ascertained the facts of the barbarous destruction of industry, municipal economy, dwellings, schools, hospitals, cultural and educational institutions, and of the monstrous crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders.

During the occupation and at the time of their retreat, the German-fascist invaders almost completely destroyed the coal-mining industry of the Stalino Region and carried away the most valuable equipment to Germany. The fascist blackguards put out of commission and demolished
140 coal-pits. Only 12 small coal-pits with an aggregate daily output of 500 tons of coal escaped destruction.

The German invaders blew up and demolished 154 shafts, 192 pitheads, 292 hoists and 189 ventilating fans. Out of 526 boilers, 393 were put out of commission. Out of 268 surface coal-pit buildings, 241 had been blown up or burned down. The occupationists destroyed 266 machine-houses, 183 buildings of transformer sub-stations and 161 stockades. They destroyed the compressors, the coal-grading installations, warehouses and mechanical shops. Before retreating they destroyed or flooded in the coal-pits 1,900 coal-cutting machines, 1,209 conveyors, 802 mechanical trolleys, 1,651 scraper winches and 4,155 pneumatic hammers.

The German invaders did not confine themselves to the destruction of the coal-pits, the industrial buildings and equipment, but also demolished and burned down workers' houses, clubs, kindergartens, nurseries, public dining rooms, schools, hospitals, stores and parks of culture and rest. In the Stalinugol coal-mining trust alone they demolished houses totaling 1,126,900 square meters of living floor-space.

According to preliminary data, the damages inflicted by the German-fascist invaders upon the coal-mining industry of the Stalino Region are estimated at two billion rubles.

The German occupationists demolished the industrial and cultural center of the Donets Basin—Stalino. In Stalino they demolished the largest industrial enterprises, the cultural institutions and dwelling houses. The Stalino metallurgical works had supplied with its production the Soviet machine-building, ship-building, automobile and tractor industries. Over 12,500 workers were employed at the works.

The Hitlerites turned this works into a heap of debris. Before their retreat they blew up the blast furnace, the open hearth, the rolling mill, tool departments, the compressor station, the laboratory of the works and the main office; they put out of commission the blast furnaces, the boiler cranes, the ladling machines and the turbo-generator. They demolished the Palace of Culture, the Club of Engineers and Technicians, the building of the Factory Apprenticeship School, nurseries and warehouses of materials.

The German-fascist occupationists blew up the structural steel works which manufactured girders for railway bridges, blast-furnaces, dams and sluices. They also demolished the Stalino Olyaninovo, Mushketovo, and Rutchenkovo coking and chemical works, the Don Energo, the nitrate works, machine-building works, repair shops, and other works.

Tremendous destruction was wrought by the German-fascist invaders on the municipal economy of the town of Stalino. They burned down the tramway depot, 89 cars, four electric trolleys; destroyed 35 kilometers
of tramway tracks, 35 kilometers of tramway powerlines and 10 new trolley buses, and destroyed the electric power system of the town.

Before retreating from Stalino, the Hitlerites completely demolished 3,761 houses with a total living space of 1,207,470 square meters, 113 schools, 62 kindergartens, 390 stores, the Summer and Winter Theaters, the Palace of Pioneers, the Radio Theater, the Museum of the Revolution, the Art Gallery, the Dzerzhinsky Club and other finest buildings of the town. Special squads of sappers made the rounds of the schools, poured inflammable liquid over them and set fire to them. Soviet people who tried to extinguish the fires were shot on the spot by the fascist scoundrels.

War prisoner Lance Corporal Johann Gold, of the 574th Infantry Regiment of the 304th Division, stated: "In the town of Stalino I personally burned down one house and blew up two more big buildings. Two houses had been tenanted by civilians and the third was a grain store. Before the explosion I did not warn the tenants and did not think it necessary to warn them, as we were ordered not to do any talking, but to blow up and burn down buildings regardless of whether there were people in them. Immediately after the explosion in one house, I heard shrieks and wailing of women and children and saw the killed and wounded among them, crushed by bricks and timbers, but I did not pay any attention to it. I was acting on the orders of my superiors."

The fascist invaders plundered the valuable property and equipment of the Palace of Pioneers, the Children's Agricultural Station and the Bureau of Excursions. Exceptionally heavy damage was caused by the occupationists to the medical institutions of the town. They burned down and completely demolished the Children's Hospital, which had 2,000 beds, the Voroshilov Clinical Hospital with 1,000 beds, 12 medical institutions with a total of 2,000 beds, and five polyclinics. The valuable apparatus and equipment of the hospitals was wholly ransacked by the German occupationists. The Medical Institute, a model scientific institution with an enrollment of 2,000 students, was smashed. All the buildings of the Industrial Institute named for Khrushchev, which had an enrollment of 15,000 students, were burned down. Together with the Institute, the Germans burned down the Students' Polyclinic, the dormitories and auxiliary premises. Five hundred and thirty thousand volumes of scientific literature and fiction out of 600,000 were burned by the Hitlerites.

The German-fascist invaders destroyed the whole industry of Kramatorsk, including one of the finest machine-building works—the Novo-Kramatorsk plant named for Stalin, the Staro-Kramatorsk machine-building works named for Ordzhonikidze, the metallurgical works named for Kuibyshev, the heavy machine-tool building works, the cement, coking-chemical, eternite and other plants.

The Novo-Kramatorsk machine-building works named for Stalin manufactures equipment for blast, open-hearth and coking furnaces, rolling mills and coal-pits. The plant occupied a territory of 200 hectares and
consisted of 20 basic and 10 auxiliary departments. The cost of all the factory buildings, equipment, transport and the system of power supply was 900,000,000 rubles. Twenty thousand workers, engineers, technicians and employees were engaged at the works. The German occupationists put out of commission 1,113 machine tools; they carried away to Germany the equipment of the press department and pumping stations; they blew up a 300-ton hydraulic horizontal press; they demolished the open-hearth furnaces; they carried away the steam boilers of the coal-gas stations. The Hitlerites destroyed the power supply system of the plant, all the boilers of the heat and power-generating station, the electrical equipment and over 100 kilometers of power lines. They destroyed and demolished the factory hospitals, clubs, nurseries, schools, a summer theater seating 1,200 persons and three cinema houses. Two hundred and four out of 247 many-storeyed apartment houses of the works were burned down.

In the town of Kramatorsk the occupationists burned down and blew up the Palace of Culture, the Pushkin Theater, the “Shturm” Club; they demolished the Stadium and burned down more than 1,300 of the finest houses. Only three schools out of 18 remained in the town. Three hospitals, two polyclinics, the children’s hospital and the maternity home were burned down.

The Makeyevka metallurgical works named for Kirov was one of the biggest iron and steel works in the Soviet Union. Before the war 20,000 workers, engineers, technicians and employees were engaged at the works. During the occupation and at the time of their retreat, the Hitlerites converted the plant into a heap of debris. The German occupationists carried away from the works to Germany part of the equipment of the power sub-stations, ladling machines, two steam hammers and the machine tools and electrical equipment of the mechanical department. They blew up and burned down the factory school, three nursery buildings, the hotel, theater and 186 apartment houses. Altogether the invaders blew up, burned down or demolished 2,867,000 cubic meters of industrial and auxiliary buildings and apartment houses belonging to the works. At the Staro-Makeyevsky coking and chemical works, the “East” Joint-stock Company was in charge at the beginning, then the German “Kolin” firm, and finally, most recently, the German “Otto” firm. The German invaders carried away part of the equipment from this plant and before their retreat burned down and blew up the crushing and batching departments, the machine house, six conveyors, six grading machines and 89 coking furnaces; they blew up the machine house in the chemical department, the gas mains of 12 gas-cooling installations and the ammonium and benzol departments, the chemical laboratories, four boilers, the pumping and water-purifying installation, the ventilation installations in the boiler department. In the town of Makeyevka, the German-fascist invaders destroyed the tramways, the lighting system and the waterworks; they blew up and burned down the building of the Town Soviet, the hotel, the Club of Engineers and Technicians, the town theater, the circus, 49 schools, 20 nurseries and 44 kindergartens.
On orders from the town commandant Vogler, 35,000 books from the Gorky Central Library were burned in a bonfire.

During the years of the Stalin Five-Year Plans, the town of Gorlovka had grown into a big coal mining and industrial center of the Donets Basin, with powerful industrial enterprises and numerous cultural institutions. Twenty-one very large coal pits with a daily output of 15,000 tons of coal functioned in the territory of the Gorlovka District. In Gorlovka there were 13 big factories and plants, including a nitric fertilizer plant named for Ordzhonikidze, a coking-chemical plant, a machine-building works named for Kirov, and others.

The German-fascist invaders blew up and flooded all the mines, together with their equipment and machinery, demolished and burned down the plants, the power stations and other structures in the town. The Ordzhonikidze nitric fertilizer plant was totally demolished. The damages caused by the German occupationists, according to preliminary estimates, amount to 243,300,000 rubles.

At the coking-chemical plant, the German occupationists blew up and burned down all 25 industrial buildings. In the Gorlovka District, the occupationists demolished the following plants: the Kirov machine-building works, which manufactured equipment for the entire coal-mining industry of the Donets Basin, the Nikitovka mercury works, the Gorlovka pipe works, the enterprises of the trust for the subterranean gasification of coal, the Dolomite combined works, three mechanized bakeries, the huge Gorlovka meat-packing plant, and many enterprises of the local industries.

The fascist scoundrels demolished the central power-station, three powerful pumping stations and 632 dwelling houses, and thus left the population of Gorlovka without lighting, water or shelter. They destroyed in the town 32 schools with an enrollment of 21,649 pupils, they burned down the town hospital, five polyclinics, a church, the buildings of the House of Soviets, the Don Energo trust and the Palace of Culture.

In Yenakievo the occupationists demolished and put out of commission the metallurgical works, equipped with up-to-date machinery. Before the war it employed 14,500 workers. The German invaders carried away from the works to Germany over 60,000 tons of metal and metal articles, as well as a large quantity of equipment and machine tools; they dismantled the blooming mill and carried away its main parts. In Yenakievo the German-fascist scoundrels completely demolished the Novo-Yenakievo and Staro-Yenakievo coking-chemical plants and the cement and other works; they wrecked the tramways and carried away the tracks to Germany. They blew up and burned 505 dwelling houses, the Palace of Pioneers, the Town Soviet building, the cinema, the First and Second Tuberculosis Hospitals, the Sanatorium for Osteal Tuberculosis Cases, two town polyclinics and other medical institutions.

There were 13 large plants in Konstantinovka. The German-fascist bandits completely demolished the Avtosteklo coking-chemical plant, the
metallurgical, chemical, zinc, glass, bottle, refractory materials, the Krasny Oktyabr and other plants. The occupationists blew up and burned down the town power-station, the waterworks, 226 houses, all of the 25 town schools, two cinema houses, the central town library with 35,000 volumes, the Pioneers' Club, the children's technical station and the town hospital and nurseries; they blew up the House of Soviets, the post office and other institutions.

The town of Mariupol was the largest industrial center of the Soviet south. There were 47 industrial enterprises in it: the Ilyich metallurgical works, the Ordzhonikidze Azovstal works, the coking-chemical, the Kuibyshev pipe-rolling, structural steel and radiator plants, the fish canneries, the ultramarine, graphite and other plants. The German occupationists turned the first-class Mariupol metallurgical plant named for Ilyich into ruins. At the Azovstal works the occupationists completely wrecked the blast-furnace department with its four furnaces, three gas-cleaning installations, the open-hearth department with six 400-ton tilting furnaces, the compressor building with its system.

During the occupation of the Stalino Region the German-fascist invaders established a regime of slavery and serfdom for the population. The able-bodied population was driven to German penal servitude. The Germans engaged in outrageous violence, plunder and the extermination of Soviet citizens everywhere. Thousands of Soviet people were tortured to death or shot. The unspeakable crimes of the fascist scoundrels have been proved by numerous witnesses and documents, the protocols of committees and the findings of legal-medical experts at the disposal of the Extraordinary State Committee.

Over 3,000 Soviet citizens—women, children and old men—had been shot or tortured to death on orders of the German commandant of the town of Artemovsk, Major von Zobel. Bodies of Soviet citizens were immured in a tunnel of the quarries of the alabaster plant. The Special Committee established that:

“Two kilometers east of the town of Artemovsk, in a tunnel of the quarries of the alabaster plant, at a distance of 400 meters from the entrance, there is a small aperture walled up with bricks. When this aperture was forced open, there was discovered an extension of the tunnel ending in a wide oval cave. The entire cave was filled with human bodies. Only a small space near the entrance and a narrow strip in the center were free of bodies. All the bodies are pressed close to each other, with their backs turned toward the entrance of the cave."

The German invaders committed monstrous atrocities in the town of Kramatorsk. On September 25, 1943 the Special Committee excavated three pits on the northern outskirts of Kramatorsk in an old clay and chalk quarry. “Upon removal of the upper layers of soil to the depth of 20 centimeters to one meter,” reads the Protocol of the Committee, “bodies of Soviet citizens lying in layers, face downward, were discovered. Eight
hundred and twelve bodies were exhumed from these three pits. In the course of the investigation it was established that there were 740 bodies of men, 50 of women and 22 of children; 126 bodies were identified. Legal-medical experts established that 761 bodies had bullet holes in the skull, 40 bodies had bullet wounds in the back of the neck. In all the 812 cases examined, it has been proved that death resulted from a shot from light firearms in the back of the head at close, almost point-blank, range.”

The shootings of civilians in Kramatorsk were executed on orders of German commandant of the town, Lieutenant Meuschke. One kilometer from the town of Stalino, the German-fascist scoundrels tortured to death or shot tens of thousands of civilians and flung them into a shaft of Kalinovka coal-pit 4-41. In order to hide the traces of their sanguinary crimes, the Hitlerites blew up the pithead and thus blocked the pit.

The Regional Committee for ascertaining the crimes of the German-fascist occupationists is carrying out excavations and exhuming the bodies. In the town of Stalino, the German invaders drove and herded all the tenants of a professor’s house into a shed, blocked its entrance, poured petrol over the shed and set fire to it. All the people in the shed, except two little girls who escaped by mere chance, perished in the fire. On September 11, 1943 the Special Committee excavated the debris of the burned shed. The Committee discovered 41 charred human bodies.

A camp for war prisoners and civilians was located in Stalino on the territory of the Lenin Club and in the building of the Central Polyclinic. The Red Army men Plakhov and Shatsky, who escaped from this camp, reported: “We were starved in the camp. There were no panes in the windows of the building in which we were kept. There were mass cases of frostbite. During the hot summer months war prisoners who were suffering from heat were given no drinking water for three to five days. We were beaten on the slightest pretext. As a result of this regime, the mortality among war prisoners was as high as 200 men per day.” The Special Committee established that no less than 25,000 Soviet citizens were buried in the territory of the camp near the Lenin Club and the Central Polyclinic.

The extermination of Soviet people and the outrages against them were committed on instructions and with the direct participation of the camp chief, German Officer Gabfel.

On September 14, 1943 the Special Committee discovered 25 graves on the territory of the military camps beyond the northern railway station of the town of Artemovsk. The Committee established: “that about 3,000 bodies of Soviet citizens who were confined in the camp located on the territory of the military camps, were buried in 25 graves on its territory.”

During the occupation of the Stalino Region, the German-fascist authorities forcibly drove to Germany under pain of death over 125,000 Soviet citizens. The Extraordinary State Committee established that together with the Hitlerite government, responsibility for all these brutal crimes is borne by the following German-fascist officers and other persons:

(194)
Economic leader of the group of armies Nagel; former commandants of the town of Stalino Colonel Peters and Lieutenant Colonel Lenz; the assistant commandant, Military Counselor Naruschat; chiefs of the Gestapo, obersturmfuehrers Moor and Leunstein; directors of concentration camps obersturmfuehrer Domnik and Captain Trom; technical director of the “East” Joint Stock Company, chief General Winacker, his assistant Doctor Brans; commandant of the town of Kramatorsk Lieutenant Meuschke, Burgomaster Schopen; commandants of the town of Makeyevka Vogler, Major Fuchs, assistant commandant Captain Mueller, Chief of Security Police Captain Rosenthal; commandant of the town of Yenakievo Lieutenant of Gendarmerie Fischer, Oberleutnant of Gendarmerie Schoening, Director Streckenbach, Chief Engineer Benscheidt; commandants of the town of Mariupol, field-commandant General Hofmann, commandant Michel, his assistant Oberleutnant Huck, leader of SD Six Squad, Oberleutnant Wulf, leader of Schutz-police Oberleutnant Schalert; commandant of the town of Artemovsk von Zobel, Counselor Herd Schmock and Captain Gerhardt.

In addition the following persons also share the responsibility for the above-mentioned crimes: field inspector of justice Steckert, burgomaster Eichmann, senior inspectors Oberleutnant Ley and Mommsen, field inspector of justice Stolz, ober-inspector Kruetner, Captain Brandt, counselor Doctor Meer, Lieutenant Baas, Captain Doctor Hayde, military inspector Doctor Frank, Captains Mailink and Schneider, chief doctors Hellindorf and Kuchendorf, Oberfeldarzt Roll, head doctor of hospital Trommer, representative of ”Dortmunder Unum” firm Willi Manik, director of the plant of the same firm Brueckenbrau-Baecker, chief engineer Altfeldt, production managers Smied and Kaemper, Captain Schenk, sonderfuehrers Gebhardt and Huss, Captain Kauermann, chief of power supply group Doctor Butler, sonderfuehrer Vogel; chiefs of departments of “East” Company: Captain Rellesmann, Oberleutnant Kruemmer, Captain Schunt, administration manager Jakob Kuhn; former directors of mines: Oberleutnant Brans, sonderfuehrer Fuld, von Felsen, administration manager Kleber, Director Oberleutnant Steff and his assistant Lieutenant Tebel, administration managers Offenmann and Reutetsch, technical director Fleuter, sonderfuehrer Laschner, director Shubert; representatives of “East” Joint Stock Company Rufus, of the “Kolin” firm chief director Jakobs, of the “Otto” firm, director of plant Renkof; commercial director Form, chief of blast furnace and coking departments Baecke, Sergeant Major Peckers; director of “Artemugol” Trust Miller, his assistant Horschz; Lance Corporals Johann Gold, Hermann Ferholz, Sergeant Major Filler.

All these criminals must suffer stern punishment for their monstrous crimes against the Soviet people.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Radio Address of Joseph V. Stalin, Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR and Chairman of the State Committee of Defense</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of Joseph V. Stalin, Chairman of the State Committee of Defense, on the 24th Anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Address of Joseph V. Stalin, Chairman of the State Committee of Defense</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Order of the Day of the People's Commissar of Defense, Joseph V. Stalin, No. 155, Moscow</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Order of the Day of the People's Commissar of Defense, Joseph V. Stalin, No. 130, Moscow</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Answers of Joseph V. Stalin to Questions of the Correspondent of the U. S. Associated Press</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of Joseph V. Stalin, Chairman of the State Committee of Defense, on the 25th Anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Order of the Day of the People's Commissar of Defense, Joseph V. Stalin, No. 375, Moscow</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Answers of Joseph V. Stalin to Questions of the Correspondent of the U. S. Associated Press</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Order of the Day of the Supreme Commander-in-Chief, Joseph V. Stalin, No. 95, Moscow
February 23, 1943................................. 47

Order of the Day of the Supreme Commander-in-Chief, Joseph V. Stalin, No. 195, Moscow
May 1, 1943........................................ 52

May 4, 1943........................................ 57

Answers of Joseph V. Stalin to Questions of the Chief Correspondent of the British Reuters Agency
May 28, 1943........................................ 58

Report of Joseph V. Stalin, Chairman of the State Committee of Defense, on the 26th Anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution
At the Meeting of the Moscow Soviet of Deputies of the Working People, Together with Party and Public Organizations of Moscow
November 6, 1943................................. 59

Order of the Day of the Supreme Commander-in-Chief, Joseph V. Stalin, Moscow
November 7, 1943................................ 70

Radio Address of Vyacheslav M. Molotov, Vice Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR and People’s Commissar of Foreign Affairs
June 22, 1941..................................... 75

Address of Vyacheslav M. Molotov, People’s Commissar of Foreign Affairs
At the Final Session of the Three-Power Conference in Moscow
October 1, 1941................................. 77

Note of Vyacheslav M. Molotov, People’s Commissar of Foreign Affairs
Addressed to All Ambassadors and Ministers of Countries with Which the USSR Maintains Diplomatic Relations
November 25, 1941............................. 80

( 198 )
Note of Vyacheslav M. Molotov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs

Regarding the Wholesale Looting, Ruin of the Population and Monstrous Atrocities Perpetrated by the German Authorities on Soviet Territories Seized by Them

January 6, 1942

Note of Vyacheslav M. Molotov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs

April 27, 1942

Report of Vyacheslav M. Molotov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs

To the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, on the Ratification of the Treaty Between the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the United Kingdom of Great Britain of Alliance in the War Against Hitlerite Germany and Her Associates in Europe and of Collaboration and Mutual Assistance Thereafter

June 18, 1942

Note of Vyacheslav M. Molotov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs

On the Mass Forcible Abduction of Peaceful Soviet Citizens to German-fascist Slavery and on the Responsibility for This Crime of German Authorities and Private Persons Who Exploit the Forced Labor of Soviet Citizens in Germany

May 11, 1943

Statement of Soviet Government

Regarding the Responsibility of the Hitlerite Invaders and Their Accomplices for the Infamies Committed by Them in the Occupied Countries of Europe

October 14, 1942

Decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR

On the Formation of an Extraordinary State Committee for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR

November 2, 1942

Statement of Extraordinary State Committee

For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR

*April 10, 1943
Statement of Extraordinary State Committee
For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR
*June 29, 1943............................................ 166

Statement of Extraordinary State Committee
For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR
*August 14, 1943................................. 171

Statement of Extraordinary State Committee
For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR
*September 11, 1943............................... 179

Statement of Extraordinary State Committee
For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates and Damage Caused by Them to Citizens, Collective Farms, Public Bodies, State Enterprises and Institutions of the USSR
*November 20, 1943.............................. 187

* Date of publication in Information Bulletin, Embassy of USSR, Washington, D. C.
ERRATA

Page 22, fifth line from bottom. Instead of "Germany" read "German."

Page 49, 19th line from bottom. Instead of "times" read "time."

Page 51, 16th line from bottom. Instead of "first" read "fire."

Page 67, 10th line from bottom. Instead of "show" read "shows."

Page 86, 12th line from bottom. Instead of "20" read "200."

Page 164, ninth line from bottom. Instead of "fascist" read "fascists."